

# Lion of Judah Ministries International



## LION OF JUDAH ON LINE

**Training & Equipping Ministry**



**LEVEL 1**

Study Manual - English Version © 2018

**Raising up, Training and Equipping a New Generation of Believers**

Lion of Judah Ministries International | Rev. Gary Stevens | LION OF JUDAH ON LINE © 2018

**LION OF JUDAH MINISTRIES INTERNATIONAL**

**Training & Equipping Manual for LEVEL 1**

All scripture is from King James Version unless otherwise noted.

Münster | Germany | Compiled 2018



# LION OF JUDAH ON LINE

*The*

## Training & Equipping Ministry

*For the Body of Christ*

*From*

## Lion of Judah Ministries International

**Raising up, Training and Equipping a New Generation of Believers!**

**LEVEL 1 - English**



***And He Himself gave some to be apostles, some prophets, some evangelists, and some pastors and teachers, for the equipping of the saints for the work of ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ, (NKJV) (Ephesians 4:11-12)***

Rev. Gary Stevens  
Lion of Judah Ministries International  
[www.lowevonjudah.org](http://www.lowevonjudah.org) | [info@lowevonjudah.org](mailto:info@lowevonjudah.org)  
Münster | Germany | Copyright © 2018



# LION OF JUDAH ON LINE

## Table of Contents

### Course - LEVEL 1

1.00 - LION OF JUDAH ON LINE – Introduction.....	01
1.01 - Easter - What is it really all About.....	03
1.02 - Salvation.....	07
1.03 - Your New Identity In Christ Jesus.....	11
1.04 - The Word Of God.....	21
1.05 - The Authority Of The Believer.....	25
1.06 - Prayer - Communication Intimacy & Relationship.....	30
1.07 - The Holy Spirit - The 3rd Person of The Godhead.....	38
1.08 - Receiving the Holy Spirit the Bible Way.....	45
1.09 - Speaking & Praying In Tongues.....	51
1.10 - The Fruit of the Spirit.....	57
1.11 - Gifts of the Spirit & Ministry Gifts.....	60
1.12 - Led by The Spirit of God - The Holy Spirit.....	69
1.13 - Falling In the Presence of God.....	77
1.14 - The God Kind of Faith.....	81
1.15 - Prosperity - This Is Gods Will for all Mankind.....	85
1.16 - Healing - This is Gods Will for all Mankind.....	93
1.17 - Real Life Examples of The Healing Ministry.....	100
1.18 - Living in the Supernatural – Naturally.....	108

**[Additional Information]**

**CONFESSIONS & LISTS**

A - As a Man Thinks.....	112
B - Promises of God for Children.....	113
C - What I Confess & Never Again - Confession Lists.....	114
D - Who You Are In Christ Jesus.....	115
E - Salvation Scriptures.....	117
F - Ten Major Benefits of Favour.....	120
G - Our Position In Christ.....	121
H - Healing Scriptures.....	127
I - Healing Confessions.....	135
J - God`s Creative Power Confessions.....	138
K - Prosperity Scriptures.....	142

*And He Himself gave some to be apostles, some prophets, some evangelists, and some pastors and teachers, for the equipping of the saints for the work of ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ, (NKJV)*  
*(Ephesians 4:11-12)*



## **1.00 - LION OF JUDAH ON LINE - Introduction**

(1.00 - LION OF JUDAH ON LINE – Introduction)

### **INTRODUCTION – Training & Equipping Ministry**

#### **Raising up, Training and Equipping a New Generation of Believers!**

***And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; for the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ; (Ephesians 4:11-12 - KJV)***

We live in a new period of time that is very challenging as well as exciting. More and more biblical end-time prophecies are being currently fulfilled before our eyes. The second coming of the Lord Jesus Christ is closer than ever and he is coming for a triumphant, glorious bride without spot or wrinkle.

God longs for a deep intimate relationship with his sons and daughters. It is his will that they get to know Him and be grounded deep in his love, so that His living waters can flow through them out into the world. He first wants to minister to them and then through them, to the people of this world.

God is doing something new and it is important at this time to trust Him and accept His changes, even if much of what we encounter is unknown and somehow strange for us. If we keep up with God, we will stay effective and be strengthened as Christians, and be prepared for what is to come in the future.

It is the mission and the heart of “Lion of Judah Ministries International” to build up, through the fivefold ministry, a “new” generation of believers that will live in intimacy with God. A generation of sons and daughters of God that can hear and receive from God. They will be trained, equipped, encouraged in their gifts and callings and shown how to know their God-given authority and how exercise it. A generation of believers that will live authentic Christianity, living in the supernatural - naturally and ready to do the will of God.

In the successive courses, participants will be consolidated in the basics of the Christian faith and will be led towards an authentic supernatural lifestyle in Christ and into the fullness that God has provided for us. Jesus said that we will do the same works that He has done and more.

***It is the time for the “Triumphant Church” to rise up in glory; the beloved bride that the Lord Jesus Christ is longing for.***

Rev. Gary Stevens  
Lion of Judah Ministries International  
GERMANY



## 1.00 - LION OF JUDAH ON LINE - Introduction

### INTRODUCTION - Courses & Subjects

1. This "Training & Equipping" ministry has been developed for any "believer" whether they are just "born again" or have been "born again" for many years. The spiritual growth of that person is determined by that person themselves, as to how fast or how slow they progress through the subjects and courses. The person can go over a subject as many times as is necessary before moving onto the next subject.
2. The courses and subjects have been designed and put into an order to take a "believer" from being "born again" right through into a spiritual maturity to do the work of the ministry and to build up the "Body of Christ" and to expand the "Kingdom of God" here on the earth.
3. The courses are free of cost and can be downloaded through our internet site of [www.lowevonjudah.org](http://www.lowevonjudah.org) together with the corresponding notes in PDF format for each subject, which can then be printed out in any quantity. The videos are in different formats (Mobile SD / SD / HD) and can be used directly or can be saved for another time for personal or group meetings. Just click on the black icon with the white lion, "LION OF JUDAH ON LINE" to be led to the next step for direct viewing or the download process.
4. These different courses are intended to give you a solid foundation on which you are to build further, through personal study, and develop your spiritual maturity and grow in ministry.
5. The "Training & Equipping" ministry has also been put into the English language as this language is widely used throughout the world in many countries even as a second language.
6. The best way to understand the system used during the "Training & Equipping", is to imagine a staircase. Each subject represents the individual stair that eventually leads up to the next floor or next level. Each "level" then will lead to a greater "position" of maturity in spiritual growth, for the "Believer". Each subject has been designed to build onto the next subject.
7. It is recommended that if the country in which these courses are being used is not English speaking, that the believer or group should find a local native speaking person of that country that can also translate and speak a good or fluent English. This way the courses can be used in any country around the world.
8. Lion of Judah Min. Int. does not take any responsibility for any misunderstanding that can be happen through the translation process. It is the responsibility of each person to check back with the original English notes to have a full, clear and proper understanding of what is meant in the notes.
9. What I will be sharing, teaching and explaining, is from my own personal spiritual growth, first-hand practical experience in life and ministry, personal study and revelation from the "Word of God", from the time that I became "Born Again" in the year 1989. Some of the things that I will be teaching or explaining, might be a challenge to what you already know, believe or have been taught over the years. Please do not reject this new information immediately, but go to God and His Word and ask him for more understanding and confirmation and then if you are not satisfied with the information, you can then dismiss it.
10. It is also important to understand that I do not know all there is to know about God and His Word – no minister of the Gospel does, but are also to draw upon other ministers that have more understanding in different areas of the Word of God and ministry experience.
11. The word of God says that we are to prove everything that we receive and this can be done by using scriptures that are within the "Word of God" as well as receiving an "inner witness or inner confirmation" in our spirit man from God. "Religion and Traditions" of men will distort the meaning and interruption of the BODY OF CHRIST (THE CHURCH) WORLDWIDE!



## 1.01 - Easter – What is it all really about – a Victory or Defeat!

(1.01 - Easter - What is it really all About)

### What is it all really about – a Victory or Defeat!

(Scriptures from KJV unless noted otherwise)

Most people just think of Easter as a holiday time to have a four-day break to party or to take time out to visit family and friends – but it is much more and with a greater meaning than the “World” would and will acknowledge. Each year we see the public and children, deceived and subjected to the “Easter Bunny” and an array of “Horror” movies that is increasing more every year pushing out the true message of “Easter” - what God has done, through His Son Jesus, for the world. This still does not change the reality and power of the cross.

Even in churches today we see the crucifix still representing Jesus on the cross, dead and powerless but this is far from the truth – the true message of “Easter” is that Jesus went to the cross as the “Lamb of God” to pay the penalty of our sins, died and rose again not as the “Lamb of God” but as the “Lion of Judah” all powerful as “Lord of Lords” and as “Kings of Kings” and was given by God the Father, all authority in heaven and earth (Matthew 28:18-20). He defeated Satan and his spirits in Satan’s domain (Col.2:15), in Hell, and took back the power that was stolen from mankind in the very beginning of time through sin, in the Garden of Eden.

The “Cross” is called the “Great Exchange” where we exchange our sins for His righteousness by believing Jesus paid our penalty of death, rose again from the dead and then confessing Him as Lord – this must be done with your heart and your mouth and can’t be done with your mind (Rom. 10:9-10), nor with your works or good deeds (Eph.2:8-10, Gal.2:16), nor by being born into a Christian family, nor just by being good, nor by having parents that are pastors, nor by serving at the alter and going to church each Sunday and nor through any other way or religion (1 Tim.2:5) - except through a decision through Jesus Christ by FAITH (Acts 16:31)!

The message is very clear whether a person believes it or not (Heb.9:27), they will face judgement for every person has sinned (Rom.3:23) and the penalty for sin is death (Rom.6:23) or eternal separation from God in Hell (John 3:16) – there is no middle ground – either Heaven or Hell – your choice. But God in His mercy and Grace has made a way back into relationship with Him through the work of the “Cross” (John 3:16-17).

**THE MESSAGE IS VERY SIMPLE** – You must be Born Again to enter Heaven (John 3:3) there is no other way (John 11:25-26, John 14:6-7, Acts 4:12) and this decision must be done while a person is still living on the earth this side of eternity, once a person has died (physical death) that decision can’t be made anymore and the result is Hell for eternity (by default)! – the choice is yours to make (Deut.30:19). Where will you spend eternity, heaven or Hell and whom will you have as Lord and serve for eternity, God or Satan.

But to understand what “Easter” is really all about let us take a look at the very beginning – Adam and Eve and the Garden of Eden.

### 1. God creates.

#### Gen 1:1-3

*1 In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth. (KJV)*

### 2. God creates Mankind.

#### Gen.1:26-31

*<sup>26</sup> And God said, **Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion...***

*<sup>28</sup> And God blessed them, and God said unto them, **Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moves upon the earth. (KJV)***



## 1.01 - Easter – What is it all really about – a Victory or Defeat!

- Mankind in His image (man is also to operate by words & faith.)
- God **delegates His authority to mankind.**
- Mankind **given Lordship** and dominion over all the earth.
- Over the animal kingdom.
- Given every seed and herb to man.
- Mankind also to have dominion by **words & faith.**
- **The system has never changed – even today.**
- Mankind has dominion in 3 worlds – spirit, soul, body.
- Mankind has dominion in the Spiritual and Natural worlds.

### 3. The Fall of Man.

#### **Gen.2:8, 15-17 (Life in God's Garden)**

<sup>8</sup> And the Lord God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

<sup>15</sup> And the Lord God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it. <sup>16</sup> And the Lord God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden you may freely eat: <sup>17</sup> **But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, you shall not eat of it: for in the day that you eat thereof you shalt surely die.** (KJV)

#### **Gen.3:6**

<sup>6</sup> And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, **and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat.** (KJV)

#### **Gen.3:9-11**

<sup>9</sup> And the Lord God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art you? <sup>10</sup> And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, **and I was afraid**, because I was naked; and I hid myself. <sup>11</sup> And he said, Who told you that you were naked? Have you eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded you that you should not eat (KJV)

#### **1 Tim.2:14**

<sup>4</sup> And **Adam was not deceived**, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression. (KJV)

- Mankind falls into sin through disobedience.
- Mankind loses lordship & dominion on the earth.
- **Fear & Death** enter into the garden (Gen.3:9-11) and **the law of the Spirit of Christ Jesus** is replaced by **the law of sin and death – (The Curse).** (Rom.5:12, 17-21; 8:1-2)
- Mankind falls from life **to death both** spiritually & physically.
- Adam becomes the first man to be “born again” from life to death.
- Adam lives to 930 years. (Gen.5:5)

### 4. Satan rules.

#### **Luke4:6-8 (Satan speaking to Jesus)**

<sup>6</sup> And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: **for that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it.** <sup>7</sup> If you therefore will worship me, all shall be yours. <sup>8</sup> And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shall you serve. (KJV)





## 1.01 - Easter – What is it all really about – a Victory or Defeat!

- The authority given to man was transferred through sin to Satan (spiritual stepfather).
- Jesus tempted by Satan – offered all power or authority - Satan had the power to give!
- Jesus responds with the word to Satan instead of acting on what Satan said – **Jesus passed the test the first Adam failed.**
- Satan also called the “god” of this fallen world system - but he is only a fallen angel. (2 Cor.4:4)
- Through sin, the curse enters into God’s creation including sickness, Disease, Poverty, Lack, Debt, The Curse, etc. (Duet.28:15-68, Rom.5:12)

### 5. God’s plan of Redemption.

#### His plan of redemption for man through His son Jesus (THE SEED)

**Gen.3:15** – (God talking to Satan!)

*15 And I will put enmity (a state of opposition) between you and the woman, and between your seed and her Seed; He shall bruise your head, and you shall bruise His heel.”- (On the Cross) (NKJV)*

**Your seed** = Satan’s family (John 8:44; Acts 13:10; 1 John 3:8)  
**Her seed** = God’s family (Isa.7:14; Luke1:31, 34-35)  
**It** = Jesus (THE SEED) (Rom.16:20)

- God spoke through His Prophets over 4,000 years there is one coming, a Messiah – He spoke **His word** into the earth the **Word, Jesus**, becomes flesh. (John 1:1, 14)
- **Man** was the key figure of the fall; **man** had to be the key figure of Redemption.
- Jesus is referred to the last Adam. (1 Cor.15:45-47)
- Jesus knew that he had to go to the cross to legally obtain man’s redemption and the authority that he had lost in the fall.
- Man had been given so much authority before the fall that the sin affected 3 worlds in existence: **heaven, earth, and under the earth – everything had become perverted and had to be cleansed.**

### 6. Jesus - The Sacrifice for Mankind.

- Jesus became the sacrifice on the cross for man. (Phil. 2:8)
- Through the work on the cross, Jesus destroyed him that had the power of death. (Heb.2:14)
- Jesus who knew no sin was made sin and was taken illegally to hell by Satan, and there He paid for our sins. (2Cor.5:21)
- Jesus, through His sacrifice and blood, purged man’s sins, made a new covenant, and cleansed all that was perverted.
- Jesus called the first born from the dead. (Col.1:18; Rev.1:5)
- Jesus the first born of a **new species of man.** (2Cor.5:17)
- Jesus becomes the first born of many brethren. (Rom.8:29)
- Jesus exalted by God and **given a name above every Name.** (Phil. 2:9-12)
- All power given to Jesus in heaven & earth. (Matt.28:18)
- The authority given back to man. (Mark 16:15; Matt.28:18)



## 1.01 - Easter – What is it all really about – a Victory or Defeat!

### 7. Who We are In Christ Jesus.

#### 2Cor.5:17

<sup>17</sup> Therefore if any man be in Christ, **he is a new creature**: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new. (KJV)

- **Anew creature or creation.**
- **Through Jesus you have an inheritance**
- **Through Jesus we sit in heavenly places**
- **Through Jesus we become His body.** (Eph.1:20-23)
- You are over comers. (1 John5:4-5)
- You are the righteousness of God. (2Cor.5:21; 1 Peter 2:24)
- You are made kings and priests. (Rev. 1:5-6)
- If you are “born again” you have authority through Jesus in 3 worlds - Spiritual, Mental, and Natural.
- You have authority over Satan and his demons.
- You have authority over sickness and disease.
- You have authority over the wind, trees, sea, Death as Jesus had.
- Jesus gave you his power & authority. (Matt.28:18)
- Jesus gave you his power & authority to go into the world. (Mark 16:15-18)

### 8. Prayer for Salvation

#### Rom. 10:9-10

<sup>9</sup> That if you shall confess with your mouth the Lord Jesus, and shall believe in your heart that God hath raised him from the dead, you shall be saved. <sup>10</sup> For with the heart man believes unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. (KJV)

*"Heavenly Father, I come in the name of Jesus Christ and recognize that I am a sinner. I repent of my sins and renounce the devil and all his works. I believe that Jesus is your Son and that He died for me on the cross. I believe that He was my substitute and was buried and resurrected and is now at your right hand. I receive you Lord Jesus as my Lord and my Saviour. I receive forgiveness of sin and healing for my body. I know that I am now forgiven, healed, delivered and born again by Your Spirit. The old has passed away and all things have been made new! In Jesus name, Amen."*

**As a believer in Christ Jesus, You are a new creation and have authority as a believer through & in Christ Jesus – exercise it now – daily as a life style!**

**JESUS IS LORD!**



## 1.02 - Salvation

(1.02 – Salvation)

### 1. Salvation – Why Do I Need It?

(Scriptures from KJV unless noted otherwise)

1. **Definition: Conversion/born again/saved/a new creation with a new nature/...the same.** (2 Cor. 5:17, John 3:3).
2. **Sin** - Sin is the lust or desire conceived in man's soul that draws him away from God and toward his own pleasures (disobedience towards God and His Word). (James 1:14-15) says, "But every person is tempted when he is drawn away, enticed and baited by his own evil desire (lust, passions). Then the evil desire, when it has conceived, gives birth to sin, and sin, when it is fully matured, brings forth death."
3. **Righteousness** – is the ability to stand in the presence of God the Father without a sense of guilt, condemnation or inferiority as though Sin never existed.
4. **Death** – **1. Physical** when the human body dies and ceases to exist on this earth and **2. Spiritual** death is eternal separation from God but still existing.
5. **The Bible** was written by men under the influence of the Holy Spirit and **is the one and only true Word of God.** (John 17:17, John 1:1-5, 14; 2 Tim.3:16-17, 2 Peter 1:21).
6. **Religion & Tradition** – Religion confuses people and the redemption plan of God for mankind (Mark 23) and Jesus said that "you have made the commandment of God of no effect by your tradition" (Mat. 15:3-6).
7. **Why do I need Salvation** – We are already living eternity before and after death on this earth, your decision where you will spend it and with whom, depends on who you made or chose as your Lord on the earth! (Heb. 9:27, Rev. 14:11, Luke 13:3).
8. **The example of the two glasses** example – The new creation – (2 Cor.5:17).
9. **Creation** – (Gen.1 & 2). .....You are a three part being – spirit, Soul Body (1 Th.5:23).  
Seed...incurruptible...corruptible.....passed down...born into Sin....Jesus...2<sup>nd</sup> Adam....born of incurruptible seed.....Sinless to the cross as payment for sins of mankind.(1 Peter 1:23).
10. **Sin then death entered into the world by one** (Adam) - (Rom.5:12) / **Righteousness entered by one** (Jesus-the last Adam) (Rom.5:17-21, 1 Cor.15:45).
11. **God speaks to Satan** There is one coming (seed or redeemer) ...down through the old testament.... (Gen.3:14-15).

### 2. God`s Plan To Redeem Mankind from the Penalty of Sin.

12. **God`s plan** of Redemption for Mankind. (John 3:16-17 & Rom. 10:9-10).
13. **Redeemed** by the blood of his sacrifice. (Col. 1:14, Eph.1:7, 1 Peter 1:19-21, Rev. 1:5-6), Shedding of blood for the remission (doing away with) of sins – (Heb.9:22, Col.1:20, Heb.10:12-14).
14. **Jesus died** while we were yet sinners (Rom. 5:8-9)
15. **The cross** – the great exchange (John 3:16) – our sins for God's righteousness through His grace (Unmerited Favour).
16. **I never done anything wrong**, why can't I go to heaven? Your spirit is the problem in a sin or fallen state! (Rom. 3:23) Caused by the fall of Adam and the further reproduction of his or that corruptible seed.
17. **But I keep the 10 commandments** and have never broken them....really let's check? (Rom. 3:23 & 6:23, Isaiah 64:6).
18. **I served God** at the Alter as a child, my parents are Christians, my father is a Pastor, I've been to church since a child?
19. **I think that I will wait** till I am much older and have enjoyed life first before I receive Jesus into my life – could be too late!
20. **Can't get saved after you die**, it is too late, salvation is by "faith" on this side of eternity, after death you will not need faith as you will see and then "know" that Christ Jesus is the way.



## 1.02 - Salvation

### 3. Salvation by Faith and Not By Your Own Works.

21. (Acts 16:31, John 1:12, John 3:18, John 3:36, Titus 3:5, Eph.2:8-9, Rom. 3:24, Rom.10:4).
22. **Can't save your self**- It is by faith and not by our own works of righteousness. (Gal.3:11, Gal.2:16, Eph.2:8-10).
23. **Baptism (3 types)** – baby christening does not save you and is not true baptism as commanded by Jesus! Baptism into Christ and **into His body**, the church (Rom. 6:4; 12:4-5; 1 Cor. 10:17; 12:13; Gal. 3:27; Eph. 4:5; Col. 2:12). / Christian **water** baptism (Matt. 28:19; Acts 2:38). / The baptism **in the Holy Spirit** (Acts 1:5, 8; 2:4).
24. **Salvation by faith** believing with your heart what you can't see and then confession with the mouth – (Rom. 10:9-10, Eph.1:13, John 11:25-26, Acts 16:31, Acts 2:1-4).
25. **Is there only one True God?** Isaiah Ch.45 – Only Jesus is the mediator between God and man (1 Tim.2:5) – He paid the price or penalty - Jesus said “If you have seen me you have seen the father” ... (John 14:6-7, Jn.17:3, Mark 12:32). God tells all the people on the earth the one truth and not different truths for different nations or cultures! – He is a Father to children!
26. **Is there alternative ways to heaven?** No! Jesus the way, the truth and Light (John 11:25-26, John 14:6-7, Acts 4:10-12, Rom. 1:16-17, Rom.3:28).
27. **Many different religions**, why is Christianity the only way?---only Jesus paid the price for our sins and therefore it is only through His name does God accepts our forgiveness of sins and no other way – by Grace and not by our own works or effort (Gal.2:16, John 3:3, Rom. 3:28, Acts 4:10-12, 1 Tim.2:5).

### 4. Eternal Consequences of Not Being Saved Through Jesus.

28. (Rom. 6:23, Daniel 12:2, Heb. 9:27, Rev. 14:11, Rev. 20:12, 2 Th. 1:7-10, Mark 9:45).
29. **What is the consequences** of not being saved by Jesus – Hell - with whoever you have as Lord over your life on the earth. Hell created for Satan and his fallen Angels and then enlarged to take people who have not made Jesus the Saviour and Lord of their lives on the Earth. (Isa.5:14, John 3:16-18, Heb. 9:27, Rom.6:23).
30. **If God is good God**, why does he allow people to go to Hell?—Righteousness has come upon all men but not all men have chosen it – we choose where we go after death, God has done all that He can do to get us into Heaven and we have the last say or choice, it is God's will for everyone to be saved – (Deut. 30:11-20, Mat. 19:17, Rom. 5:17-21, 2 Cor. 5:21).

### 5. Now I Understand Salvation – what Is my Next Step?

31. **The example of the two glasses** example – The new creation – (2 Cor.5:17).
32. **How much does it cost** me to become saved? - Price is already paid! (John 3.16-17, John 11:25-26).
33. **How do I Get Saved?** (Rom. 10:9-10, Eph.2:8-10, Rom.10:13).
34. **Who do I get saved by?** (John 3:16-17, Gal. 2:16).
35. **When can I get saved** – do I have to make myself right first before receiving Jesus? (Rom.5:8-9, John 3:16-17).
36. **Will the decision to get saved** make me become religious and will I be sent to a foreign country to serve as a Missionary? (Jer. 29:11-12, Psa. 139).
37. **Explanation after conversion** – Honeymoon with Jesus – Baby on Milk – Love relationship with Jesus.
38. **Welcome to the Family** – a worldwide family, the one Father Taught by the one Holy Spirit.



## 1.02 - Salvation

### 6. What comes After Being saved?

- 39. After being saved, what is next** - Baptism in Water & Holy Spirit - growing in the Word and spiritual maturity, praying to God and developing a personal relationship with Him and learning to hear His voice, joining a church – a fellowship of believers, reading simple version of the Bible - the Gospels (**start with book of John**), finding God's plan for your life and fulfilling it.
- 40. God has a plan for your life** from time that you were in your mother's womb, but it only comes into reality through being saved through Jesus, following God's leading and obeying what He says to do – (Psa.139. Eph. 2:10, Pro.3:6).
- 41. Spiritual Growth & Maturity** - milk of the word through to the meat of the word. (Heb.5:13-14, 1 Peter 2:2).
- 42. Water Baptism:**  
**In the Greek New Testament** the word '**baptize**' means to 'immerse'
1. The word for 'baptize' - 'baptizo.' 'Baptizo' - to dip, to sink, plunge, immerse, submerge and cover wholly with the water.
  2. In the New Testament water was chosen by God and used by John the Baptist for baptizing (Jn. 3:23).
  3. The wording describing water baptism points to full immersion. Jesus after His water baptism came up out of the water (Mk. 1:10). The Greek New Testament uses the wording "up" and "out of" together indicating that Jesus had been immersed. The Ethiopian eunuch had to go "down into" the water and "up out of" the water (Acts 8:38, 39).
  4. Water baptism is to show our death, burial and resurrection in Christ Jesus (Rom. 6:4, 5) an outward sign of an inward change to our spirit man. Going into the water represents the grave, the old "man" or "nature" dying and coming up out of the water as the "new nature" to a new life in Christ Jesus.
  5. This is done with a full knowledge & understanding and free will of the person, to what they are doing and what it symbolizes and means in obedience to Jesus and the Word of God.
  6. Babies are "not baptized" but they are "dedicated" to God by their parents until they are old enough to make their own decision to be baptized.
- 43. Baptism in the Holy Spirit:**  
 After we are saved our spirit man can now "receive or be filled with the Holy Spirit", this is also a free gift from God to each and every believer. The Baptism in the Holy Spirit is necessary to for a Christian to have an overcoming life and to operate in ministry. It is where the power of God and the different "Spiritual Gifts" are given by the Holy Spirit. (John 7:39, Acts 1:4, Acts 2:1-4, Luke 11:12)

### A Final Note – TRUTH ABOUT SALVATION!

- 44. The final decision to be saved belongs to each person** whether they receive Jesus as their Lord and Saviour or they reject him. Each person has a free will and God will respect their choice and He will not force them into salvation even if their choice to reject Jesus sends them to "Hell and eternal Judgement" by default. God loves us so much that He lets us choose our own eternal future. There is no middle ground or neutral position for any person regarding "Salvation".

We are all born on this earth into a "sin nature" and the only way to be free is through Jesus and his sacrifice on the cross! We either come under the Lordship of Jesus or we come under the Lordship of Satan by "default", and his kingdom, even if we are not aware of it. (John 8:44) The choice we make on the earth before death, will determine who we come under and serve throughout all eternity and where a person will spend eternity – either Heaven or Hell!

<sup>19</sup> ***I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both you and your seed may live: (Deu.30:19) (KJV)***

<sup>3</sup> ***Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. (John 3:3) (KJV)***



## 1.02 - Salvation

### 7. What must I do to be saved?

- 1) **Admit that you are a sinner.**  
The Bible says "For all have sinned and come short of the Glory of God". (Rom.3:23)
- 2) **Know that God has already provided for your salvation:**  
For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life. For God did not send His Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world through Him might be saved. (John 3:16-17)
- 3) **Know that you can't save yourself:**  
Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to His mercy He saved us, through the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Spirit. (Titus 3:5)
- 4) **Repent of your sins:**  
I tell you, no; but unless you repent you will all likewise perish. (Luke 13:3)
- 5) **Ask Jesus to save you:**  
For "whoever calls on the name of the Lord shall be saved." (Rom.10:13) So they said, "Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and you will be saved, you and your household." (Acts 16:31)
- 6) **Confess Jesus:**  
That if you confess with your mouth the Lord Jesus and believe in your heart that God has raised Him from the dead, you will be saved. For with the heart one believes unto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. (Rom.10:9-10)

### 8. An Example of What to Pray

*Dear Heavenly Father, I know that I am a sinner and I need forgiveness.  
I believe that Christ Jesus died on the cross and paid the penalty for my sins.  
I ask you to forgive me of my sins and I am now willing to turn from my sins.  
I now invite Jesus Christ to come into my heart and life as my Lord and Saviour.  
Father thank you for forgiving me my sins.  
I am willing, by God's grace to follow and obey Christ as the Lord of my life.  
**AMEN!***

**WELCOME TO THE FAMILY – THE BODY OF CHRIST (THE CHURCH) WORLDWIDE!**

**JESUS IS LORD!**



## 1.03 - Your New Identity In Christ Jesus

(1.03 - Your New Identity In Christ Jesus)

### 1. When You Became a Christian – What Happened?

(Scriptures from KJV unless noted otherwise)

#### Eph.2:10-13

<sup>10</sup> For we are his workmanship, **created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained** that we should walk in them. <sup>1</sup> Wherefore remember, that you being in time past **Gentiles in the flesh**, who are called **Uncircumcision** by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands; <sup>12</sup> That **at that time you were without Christ**, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world: <sup>13</sup> **But now in Christ Jesus you who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ.** (KJV)

- When you received Jesus as your Lord and Savior (Rom.10:9, 10) you were “Born of God” and recreated in Christ Jesus.
- In the natural realm you were **born of your mother** – but in the spiritual you were “**born of God**” or **recreated** – a change took place in your spirit man (heart).
- You received the “**new birth**” by the creative power of God

#### 2 Corinthians 5:17

<sup>17</sup> Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new. (KJV)

- The Holy Spirit hovered over you ready to perform God’s Word in you when you accepted Jesus as Lord – the same as in the book of Genesis chapter 1.
- The **old man** - your unregenerate spirit man - was **replaced** by **a new man**.
- You went **from spiritual death** (separation from the life of God) **to Spiritual life** in God or you were connected to the **ZOE** life of God.
- Your old **sin nature died** and so did **the power of sin** over you.
- **God** forgave you of your entire past – He **forgave** and **forgot** you sins.
- The **old desires** of the flesh (old nature) passed away – **new desires** came for God and the things of God.

#### Gal 5:16-21

<sup>16</sup> This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and you shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh. <sup>17</sup> For the flesh lusts against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that you cannot do the things that you would. <sup>18</sup> But if you be led of the Spirit, you are not under the law. <sup>19</sup> **Now the works of the flesh are manifest**, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, <sup>20</sup> Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, <sup>21</sup> Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God. (KJV)

- You became a **new “species of being”** that never existed before.

### 2. In Christ – the Understanding & the Reality.

When you understand who you are in Christ Jesus – you’re thinking, what you believe, your speech and actions will be effected to a whole new level.



## 1.03 - Your New Identity In Christ Jesus

### 2.1 When are you in Christ Jesus?

**Eph.2:13.**

<sup>13</sup> *But **now in Christ Jesus** ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ. (KJV)*

- **Now!** When you received Jesus into your life.

### 2.2 Who is in Christ Jesus?

**Eph.1:10.**

<sup>10</sup> *That in the dispensation of the fullness of times he might gather together in one **all things in Christ**, both which are **in heaven**, and which are **on earth**; even in him: (KJV)*

- **People in heaven and earth!**

### 2.3 In Christ you are:

- **“The Saved”** – Why? Because you confessed Jesus as your Lord!

**Rom.10:9, 10**

<sup>9</sup> *That if you shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in your heart that God hath raised him from the dead, **you shall be saved.*** <sup>10</sup> *For with the heart man believes unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. (KJV)*

### 2.4 In Christ you are:

- **“The Healed”**-Why?

Because Jesus went to the cross and bore the curse of the Law and destroyed (Acts 10:38) the power of sickness and disease and by his stripes we are healed!

**Isaiah 53:4, 5**

<sup>4</sup>***Surely he hath borne our griefs [\*DISEASES], and carried our sorrows [\*PAINS]: yet we esteemed Him stricken, Smitten by God, and afflicted.*** <sup>5</sup>***But he was wounded for our transgressions, He was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and by His stripes we are healed. (KJV) [\*Literal Hebrew]***

**Matthew 8:17**

<sup>17</sup>*That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Isaiah the prophet, saying, **Himself took our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses. (KJV)***

**1 Peter 2:24**

<sup>24</sup> *Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: **by whose stripes you were healed (KJV)***

### 2.5 In Christ you are:

- **“The Delivered”**–Why?

**Col.1:13**

<sup>13</sup> *Who hath **delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son: (KJV)***

**Luke 4:18**

*..... to preach deliverance to the captives .....(KJV)*





## 1.03 - Your New Identity In Christ Jesus

### 2.6 In Christ you are:

- **“Have God inside you”** –

*Why? Jesus had the Father in Him and if you are in Christ then the Father is also in you!*

#### **John 14:10**

<sup>10</sup> *Believe you not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: **but the Father that dwells in me, he does the works.** (KJV)*

### 2.7 In Christ you are:

- **“Joint-Heirs”** – Why? You became one spirit with Him, you are in Him and He is in you, because you received Jesus as your Lord and Savior.

#### **John 15:7**

<sup>7</sup> *If you **abide in me**, and my words abide in you, you shall ask what you will, and it shall be done unto you. (KJV)*

### 2.8 In Christ you are:

- **“Holy and without Blame”** – Why?

#### **Eph.1:4**

<sup>4</sup> *According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should **be holy and without blame** before him in love: (KJV)*

- You are no longer an old sinner saved by grace – you cannot be both.
- You are the righteousness of God in Christ Jesus.
- God has accepted you because you are in His Son – you are His very own.
- Awake unto righteousness, and sin not -1 Cor.15:34.
- Sin has no dominion over you as a born-again believer – James 4:7.

## 3. In Christ – you have obtained an Inheritance?

### 3.1 The Word will give you your inheritance!

#### **Acts 20:32**

<sup>32</sup> *And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to **the word** of his grace, which is **able to build you up**, and to **give you an inheritance** among all them which are sanctified. (KJV)*

- What belongs to you in Christ?
- Any Scriptures that refer to being **“in Christ,” “in Him,”** or **“in Whom.”**

### 3.2 When will you receive your inheritance? We have already!

#### **Eph.1:11**

<sup>11</sup> *In whom also **we have obtained** an inheritance, being predestined according to the purpose of him who works all things after the counsel of his own will: (KJV)*

- **Obtained – past tense!**



## 1.03 - Your New Identity In Christ Jesus

### 3.3 You have entered into your inheritance in Him now here on the earth – you have a right to operate in that inheritance today.

#### Col.1:12-14

<sup>12</sup> Giving thanks unto the Father, **which has made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light:** <sup>13</sup> Who has delivered us from the power of darkness, and has translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son: <sup>14</sup> In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins: (KJV)

- We **have been made to be partakers** in His inheritance!

### 3.4 What did You Inherit in Him? – Heaven and still more!

#### Heb.1:4

<sup>4</sup> Being made so much better than the angels, as he has **by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they.** (KJV)

- You have **inherited Jesus' authority** as well as His name.

#### Col.2:9-10

<sup>9</sup> For in him dwells all the fullness of the Godhead bodily. <sup>10</sup> **And you are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power:** (KJV)

- You have inherited the kingdom of God.
- **In you is embodied the Godhead** – Jesus, the Spirit of God, the heavenly Father, the mind of Christ, the faith of God, the love of God.

### 3.5 Everything that Jesus received when He was raised from the dead, and everything that has happened to Jesus since He was raised from the dead, is yours – not - Just part of it, all of it!

- Jesus **received a glorified body** after being raised from the dead, so will you.
- Jesus **sits at the right hand side of the father** in heavenly places, so do you in and through Him.

### 3.6 Your inheritance redeems you completely from the curse of the Law.

#### Gal.3:13-14

<sup>13</sup> Christ hath **redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangs on a tree:** <sup>14</sup> That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith. (KJV)

#### Gal.3:29

<sup>29</sup> **And if you be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.** (KJV)

- God has already unleashed in your life all blessings that heaven has to offer. They are already yours. But **God will not force them on you.** You have to accept your inheritance in Christ Jesus and allow it to be a part of your life before you will be able to walk in it. You have been **redeemed from the "Curse"** and **now come under the "Blessings" – (Deut.28).**



## 1.03 - Your New Identity In Christ Jesus

### 4. Your New Position In Christ – From The Point of Righteousness

#### 4.1 You Are The Righteousness Of God In Christ Jesus.

##### 2 Corinthians 5:17-21

<sup>17</sup> Therefore if any man be in Christ, **he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.** <sup>18</sup> And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation; <sup>19</sup> To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation. <sup>20</sup> Now then **we are ambassadors for Christ**, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God. <sup>21</sup> For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; **that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.** (KJV)

#### 4.2 Being in Christ Jesus makes you a new creature or new creation – but your mind must be renewed so that you can control the works of the flesh! This is our responsibility:

- To **feed our spirit and to mature** in the spirit of God.
- To **renew our mind** – through the Word.

##### Rom 12:2

<sup>2</sup> And be not conformed to this world: **but be you transformed by the renewing of your mind**, that you may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God. (KJV)

- To take **control or discipline our flesh & desires of the flesh.**

##### Ephesians 4:20-24

<sup>20</sup> But you have not so learned Christ; <sup>21</sup> If so be that you have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus: <sup>22</sup> That you put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts; <sup>23</sup> **And be renewed in the spirit of your mind;** <sup>24</sup> And that you put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness. (KJV)

#### 4.3 Just knowing that you have been made the righteousness is not enough and most believers are living way below their positions of righteousness!

- The meaning of righteousness - literally means **right-standing** with God.
- Being put into this **position gives a child of God rights and privileges.**
- Righteousness (**what you are**) is not Holiness (which is your conduct).
- **Faith brought you into a position** of righteousness.
- You are **now a citizen of heaven** through being “**born a again**” in Christ Jesus.
- Example: **Being the citizen of a country gives a person certain rights – America has the “Bill of Rights”.**
- Same applies to a child of God – being a believer in Christ entitles you to everything that is in the kingdom – **the bible is your spiritual “Bill of Rights” in the Kingdom of God!**



## 1.03 - Your New Identity In Christ Jesus

### 4.4 Story – Christians Living Below Their Rights In The Kingdom Of God.

A man who had lost everything including home and money, was found on the street begging for money and trying to find food where ever he could. The man had lost everything including his understanding of his family line and family background. What this man did not know that someone had died and left to him a great inheritance that included a royal title and wealth. This made him very rich and it also meant that he would not have to be on the street anymore begging for a handout from the world. When he was finally told of his great inheritance, he would not believe that he was rich or had a royal title, because he would only believe in what he saw with his eyes and the circumstances that he lived in. This man even though he was very rich and of a royal household, actually kept himself in a condition of poverty living a life of defeat way below the life and the inheritance that was left to him.

**Many Christians (Born Again Believers) are living far below Gods best. They don't know the terms (their rights) of their contract, their covenant-the New Testament.**

### 4.5 The Armour Of God Gives You Righteousness

- Part of the armour of God is the **Breastplate of righteousness** in Ephesians 6:10-18 – which covers the important parts of a soldier`s body.
- **Your right-standing** with God acts as a breastplate – it covers the vital part of a Christian`s identity – **his right to the authority** provided for him in Jesus Christ.
- Having on the breastplate **will bring the force of righteousness** into operation on your behalf.
- You can expect the following because of your position:

#### **1 Peter 3:12**

*<sup>12</sup> For the eyes of the Lord are over the righteous, and his ears are **open unto their prayers**: but the face of the Lord is against them that do evil. (KJV)*

#### **James 5:16**

*<sup>16</sup> Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that you may be healed. **The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man avails much.** (KJV)*

## 5. Your New Position In Christ - From The Point Of Authority

One of the hardest things for a Christian is to operate and live from a point of authority (in & through Christ Jesus) – and not as a timid church mouse!!!!

### 5.1 When you made Christ Jesus the lord of your life:

- You were delivered from the **power** of darkness – the word **power** is literally translated **authority** – Colossians 1:13.
- You have been **delivered from the power, or authority of darkness** and placed into God`s Kingdom – which includes both heaven and earth – Matthew 28:18-19.
- The **power was given to you as part of your inheritance** in Jesus because you are in him and he is in you!
- Rom. 5:18 says that righteousness has come upon all men, but all men have not become righteous – because all men have **not used their authority as a human being – To receive righteousness you have to act upon it from a point of authority.**



## 1.03 - Your New Identity In Christ Jesus

### 2 Corinthians 5:21

<sup>21</sup> For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him. (KJV)

- Because you are in Jesus, **God sees you the same way He sees Jesus**, and He wants to treat you the same way that He treats Jesus!

### Hebrews 1:3

<sup>3</sup> Who being the brightness of his glory, **and the express image of his person**, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high; (KJV)

- **God's power is in His word.** He is upholding all things by the word of His power.
- **A "Believer" must Learn to minister in same authority as Jesus did in His earthly ministry**, and also like the Apostles in the book of Acts, over the power and works of darkness!
- **Become God inside-minded** and **walk and talk in the authority that has been given to you** in your inheritance.
- **Satan wants you to forget your point of authority – why?** – because when you act from a point of your God given authority, he is defeated!

## 6. You Have The Mind Of Christ - In You!

### 6.1 The Humbled and Exalted Christ

#### Philippians 2:5-6

<sup>5</sup> **Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:** <sup>6</sup> Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: (KJV)

- You are to **think as Jesus thought** – he did not think it robbery to be equal with God.

#### Philippians 2:8

<sup>8</sup> And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. (KJV)

- You are to **humble yourself** under the mighty hand of God while also **keeping in mind that you are a joint-heir with Jesus;**

#### 1 Peter 5:6

<sup>6</sup> **Humble yourselves** therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time: (KJV)

#### Romans 8:17

<sup>17</sup> And if children, then heirs; **heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ;** if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together. (KJV)



## 1.03 - Your New Identity In Christ Jesus

### 7. Kings & Priests

#### 7.1 You Have Been Made Kings and Priests Through Christ Jesus!

##### **Romans 8:29**

<sup>29</sup> For whom he did foreknow, he **also did predestined to be conformed to the image of his Son**, that he might be the **firstborn among many brethren** (KJV)

- Jesus is **no longer the only begotten** Son of God – but the 1<sup>st</sup> born of many sons (and daughters) of God.

##### **Revelation 1:5-6**

<sup>5</sup> And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, <sup>6</sup> **And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.** (KJV)

- We have been **made kings & priests** unto God through Jesus and our inheritance.

##### **1Peter 2:9**

<sup>9</sup> **But you are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a peculiar people; that you should show forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:** (KJV)

- Jesus was the 1<sup>st</sup> born so there must be a 2<sup>nd</sup> born and so on!

##### **Luke 12:31-32**

<sup>31</sup> But rather seek you the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you. <sup>32</sup> Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom. (KJV)

- It is **God's will to give you the whole kingdom** – this reality needs to get down into our hearts!
- As **you seek the kingdom 1<sup>st</sup>** then all the benefits of your inheritance will be added unto you and you will grow and develop in God's Word.
- However you will never receive any portion of your inheritance **until you begin to acknowledge it – with your thoughts, your words, and your actions!!!!**

### 8. Confess the Word Of God Over Yourself - Continually!

#### **Rom.10:17**

<sup>17</sup> So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God. (KJV)

- As you confess the Word of God (the promises of God) over yourself of who and what you are in Christ Jesus, **you become what you confess and the inner image** of who you are in Christ is built up in your "spirit man" on the inside, and then it becomes a reality on the outside of you.
- Jesus said the works that I do you will do and greater, but this **will only happen when you know who and what you are in and through Christ Jesus** and your authority in Christ.

#### **John 14:12**

<sup>12</sup> Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, **the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.** (KJV)

#### **2 Corinthians 5:17**

<sup>17</sup> Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is **a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.** (KJV)



## 1.03 - Your New Identity In Christ Jesus

### 9. Confessions of What the Word of God Says about Your New Identity!

#### **9.1 In Christ I Am....**

* A CHILD OF GOD, BORN AGAIN OF THE INCORRUPATIBLE SEED OF GOD - WHICH LIVES FOREVER.	1.Peter 1:23
* FORGIVEN OF ALL MY SINS AND WASHED IN THE BLOOD.	Heb. 9:14, Col. 1:14, Eph.1:7, 1 John 1:9, 2:12
* A NEW CREATION.	2 Cor.5:17
* THE TEMPLE OF THE HOLY SPIRIT.	1 Cor. 6:19
* DELIVERED FROM THE POWER OF DARKNESS, AND TRANSLATED INTO GOD'S KINGDOM.	Col. 1:13
* REDEEMED FROM THE CURSE OF THE LAW.	1 Peter 1:18-19, Gal.3:13
* BLESSED.	Duet.28:1-14, Gal.3:9
* A SAINT.	Rom. 1:7, 1 Cor.1:2, Philip.1:1
* HEAD AND NOT THE TAIL.	Duet.28:13
* ABOVE AND NOT BENEATH.	Duet.28:13
* HOLY AND WITHOUT BLAME BEFORE HIM IN LOVE.	1 Peter 1:16, Eph.1:4
* THE ELECT.	Col.3:12, Rom.8:33
* ESTABLISHED TO THE END.	1 Cor.1:8, Eph.2:13
* VICTORIOUS.	Rev.21:7
* SET FREE.	John 8:31-33
* STRONG IN THE LORD.	Eph.6:10
* DEAD TO SIN.	Rom.6:2, 11, 1 Peter 2:24
* MORE THAN A CONQUERER.	Rom.8:37
* JOINT HEIRS WITH CHRIST JESUS.	Rom.8:17
* SEALED WITH THE HOLY SPIRIT OF PROMISE.	Eph.1:13
* IN CHRIST JESUS BY HIS DOING.	1 Cor.1:30
* ACCEPTED BY THE BELOVED.	Eph.1:6
* COMPLETE IN HIM.	Col.2:10
* CRUCIFIED WITH CHRIST.	Eph.2:5
* ALIVE IN CHRIST.	Eph.2:5
* FREE FROM CONDEMNATION.	Rom.8:1
* RECONCILED TO GOD.	2 Cor.5:18
* QUALIFIED TO SHARE IN HIS INHERITANCE.	Col.1:2
* FIRMLY ROOTED, BUILT UP, ESTABLISHED IN MY FAITH, AND OVERFLOWING WITH GRATITUDE.	Col.2:7
* CIRCUMCISED WITH THE CIRCUMCISION MADE WITHOUT HAND.	Col.2:11
* A FELLOW CITIZEN WITH THE SAINTS AND THE HOUSEHOLD OF GOD.	Eph.2:19
* BUILT UPON THE FOUNDATION OF THE APOSTLES AND PROPHETS, JESUS BEING THE CHIEF CORNER STONE.	Eph.2:20
* BORN OF GOD AND THE EVIL ONE DOES NOT TOUCH ME.	1 John 5:18
* HIS FAITHFUL FOLLOWER.	Rev.17:14b, Eph.5:1
* OVERTAKEN WITH BLESSINGS.	Duet.28:2, Eph.1:3
* HIS DISCIPLE BECAUSE I HAVE LOVE FOR OTHERS.	John 13:34-35
* THE LIGHT OF THE WORLD.	Mat.5:14
* THE SALT OF THE EARTH.	Mat.5:13
* THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD.	2 Cor.5:21, 1 Peter 2:24
* A PARTAKER OF HIS DIVINE NATURE	2 Peter 1:4
* CALLED OF GOD.	2 Tim.1:9
* THE FIRST FRUIT OF HIS CREATION.	James 1:18
* CHOSEN BY GOD.	1 Thess.1:4, Eph.1:4, 1 Peter 2:9
* AN AMBASSADOR FOR CHRIST.	2 Cor.5:20
* GODS WORKMANSHIP CREATED FOR GOOD WORKS IN CHRIST JESUS.	Eph.2:10
* THE APPLE OF MY FATHERS EYE.	Duet.32:10, Ps.17:8
* HEALED BY THE STRIPES OF JESUS.	Is 53:5, Matt.8:17, 1 Peter 2:24
* BEING CHANGED INTO HIS IMAGE.	2 Cor.3:18, Philip.1:6
* AS BOLD AS A LION.	Prov.28:1



## 1.03 - Your New Identity In Christ Jesus

### 9.2 In Christ I Have...

- \* THE MIND OF CHRIST. .... Philip.2:5, 1 Cor.2:16
- \* OBTAINED AN INHERITANCE. .... Gal.3:29, Eph.1:11
- \* ACCESS BY THE ONE SPIRIT TO THE FATHER. .... Heb.4:16, Eph.2:18
- \* OVERCOME THE WORLD. .... 1 John 5:4, 5
- \* EVERLASTING LIFE AND WILL NOT BE CONDEMED. .... John 5:24, John 6:47
- \* THE PEACE OF GOD THAT PASSES ALL UNDERSTANDING. .... Philip.4:7
- \* RECEIVED POWER, THE POWER OF THE HOLY SPIRIT, POWER TO LAY HANDS ON THE SICK AND SEE THEM RECOVER; POWER TO CAST OUT DEMONS, AUTHORITY OVER ALL THE POWER OF THE ENEMY AND NOTHING BY ANY MEANS SHALL HURT ME. GOD HAS NOT GIVEN ME A SPIRIT OF FEAR, BUT OF POWER, LOVE AND A SOUND MIND..... Matt.28:18-19, Lk.10:17-19, Mk.6:17-18, 2 Tim.1:7
- \* MY LIFE HIDDEN WITH CHRIST IN GOD. .... Col.3:3
- \* ALL THINGS ARE POSSIBLE TO ME BECAUSE GREATER IS HE THAT IS IN ME THAN HE THAT IS IN THE WORLD..... 1 John 4:4, Mk.9:23

### 9.3 In Christ....

- \* I LIVE BY THE LAW OF THE SPIRIT OF CHRIST JESUS. .... Rom.8:2
- \* I WALK IN CHRIST JESUS. .... Col.2:6
- \* I CAN DO ALL THINGS IN CHRIST JESUS..... Philip.4:13
- \* I SHALL DO GREATER WORKS THAN CHRIST JESUS. .... John 14:12
- \* I PRESS TOWARDS THE MARK FOR THE PRIZE OF THE HIGH CALLING OF GOD. .... Philip. 3:14
- \* I ALWAYS TRIUMPH IN CHRIST. .... 2 Cor.2:14
- \* I SHOW FORTH HIS PRAISE. .... 1 Peter 2:9
- \* I AM RAISED UP WITH CHRIST AND SEATED IN HEAVENLY PLACES. .... Col.2:12, Eph.2:6
- \* I AM BELOVED OF GOD. .... Col.3:12, Rom.1:7, 1 Thess.1:4
- \* I AM NOT MOVED BY WHAT I SEE, HEAR OR FEEL, BUT I AM MOVED BY THE WORD OF GOD. .... 2 Cor.5:7
- \* I PRESENT MY BODY AS A LIVING SACRIFICE HOLY AND ACCEPTABLE UNTO GOD. .... Rom.12:1
- \* I AM NOT CONFORMED TO THIS WORLD, BUT I AM TRANSFORMED TO THE IMAGE OF GOD BY THE RENEWING OF MY MIND. MY MIND IS RENEWED BY THE WORD OF GOD, AND BY THE WASHING OF WATER BY THE WORD... .... Rom.12:2, Eph.5:26
- \* I REJOICE IN HOPE, I HAVE PATIENCE IN TRIBULATION, AND I AM DILIGENT IN PRAYER. .... Rom.12:12
- \* I WILL SEEK FIRST THE KINGDOM OF GOD AND HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS AND ALL THESE THINGS WILL BE ADDED UNTO ME..... Mat.6:33
- \* I AM COMPLETE IN CHRIST JESUS. .... John 17:21-23
- \* I AM NOT ASHAMED OF THE GOSPEL OF CHRIST: FOR IT IS THE POWER OF GOD UNTO SALVATION TO EVERYONE THAT BELIEVES. .... Rom.1:16-17
- \* I AM A TITHER AND GOD HAS BLESSED ME BEYOND THAT WHICH I CAN CONTAIN; DEVIL YOU HAVE BEEN REBUKED AND YOU WILL NOT DESTROY THE FRUIT OF MY LABOURS. .... Mal.3:10-11
- \* I WILL PROSPER AND BE IN HEALTH AS MY SOUL PROSPERS. .... 3 John 1:2
- \* I HAVE COMPASSION AND LOVE FOR ALL MEN, FOR THE LOVE OF GOD HAS BEEN SHED ABROAD IN MY HEART. .... 1 John 4:11-12, 1 Peter 3:8, Rom.5:5
- \* I WILL REJOICE AND BE JOYFULL ALWAYS!! FOR THE JOY OF THE LORD IS MY STRENGHT, AND THE LORD IS THE STRENGTH OF MY LIFE. .... Neh.8:10, Ps.27:1, 1 Thess.5:16
- \* I WILL GO FORWARD UN AFRAID. .... Josh.1:5-9
- \* I WILL BLESS AND NOT CURSE MY NEIGHBOUR. .... Mat.5:44, Luke 6:28
- \* I WILL MEDITATE UPON THE WORD OF GOD. .... Philip.4:8, Josh.1:8
- \* I WILL PRAY WITHOUT CEASING. .... 1 Thess.5:17
- \* I WILL BE LED BY THE HOLY SPIRIT AND NOT MY EMOTIONS. .... Rom.8:14
- \* FOR I AM PERSUADED, THAT NEITHER DEATH NOR LIFE, ANGELS, PRINCIPALITIES, THINGS PRESENT OR THINGS TO COME, NEITHER HIGHT NOR DEPTH, OR ANY CREATURE SHALL BE ABLE TO SEPARATE ME FROM THE LOVE OF GOD. .... Rom.8:38
- \* FOR I AM FULLY PERSUADED THAT GOD IS ABLE TO PERFORM THAT WHICH HE HAS PROMISED. .... Rom.4:21
- \* JESUS SAID UNTO HIM, IF THOU BELIEVE, ALL THINGS ARE POSSIBLE TO HIM THAT BELIEVES. .... Mark 9:23, 10:27
- \* AND JESUS LOOKING UPON THEM SAID, WITH MEN IT IS IMPOSSIBLE BUT NOT WITH GOD: FOR WITH GOD ALL THINGS ARE POSSIBLE. .... Mark 10:27

**JESUS IS LORD!**





## 1.04 - The Word Of God

(1.04 - The Word Of God)

### 1. In the Beginning - AND GOD SAID! Gen.1:3-31

(Scriptures from KJV unless noted otherwise)

#### John 1:1-5, 14

<sup>1</sup> *In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.* <sup>2</sup> *The same was in the beginning with God.* <sup>3</sup> *All things were made by him; and without him was not anything made that was made.* <sup>4</sup> *In him was life; and the life was the light of men.* <sup>5</sup> *And the light shines in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.* (KJV) <sup>14</sup> **And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.** (KJV)

#### John 17:17

<sup>17</sup> *Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.* (KJV)

The **Word of God must become absolute truth and final authority** in the life of a Believer, above that of what **any man says**, above that of your emotions and feelings, above that of what the world so calls truth!

- The “Word Of God” is the foundation on which the world, life and how life functions and must become the foundation on which every “Born Again Christian’s” life is to be built upon.
- Example – comparison of a **pure white** (word of God) piece of paper on an **off-white** (word of the world) piece of paper!
- Example – The **manufacturer’s instruction book** for a new machine, including its original operating design and specifications.
- The “**Word Of God**” also known as the “**Bible**”, is the **only authorized word** given by God through the Holy Spirit to Mankind and consists of **66 books only** and consists of the 39 books - **Old Testament** and 27 books - **New Testament** – there is no other or substitute – **it is the original! The apocrypha** – these books are not included in the 66 books and are not considered to be connected to the Bible and the authorized 66 books.
- It is important to choose a translation that is like the original authorized translation as many modern translations are being changed into our modern languages and thereby omitting or deleting material as seen as not relevant to today’s society – the “Word of God is the same yesterday, today and forever” and the **scripture warns us not to add to or delete** from the “Word of God”.
- The world was **formed and created** by the “Word Of God” and is **still subject** to His Word – The “Spirit world” is the Parent and the “Natural world” is the Child – still subject to the authority of the “Word” and when spoken by the “Born Again Believer” produces and releases the “Creative Power Of God” in the earth today.

#### 2 Tim.3:16-17

<sup>16</sup> *All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:* <sup>17</sup> *That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.* (KJV)

- **Jesus spoke to the sea, wind, fig tree, dead, demons.** Mat.17:20; Mark 11:23
- **A Spiritual Law.** God never does anything without saying it first. God is a faith God & God released His faith in words.
- **We** are to be imitators of God as children **imitate** their parents – we are to do exactly the same. Eph.5:1
- **And God said** ..... at least 10 times in Gen. 1..... The Holy Spirit showing a principle used throughout the Bible that God uses and the “Born Again Believer is also to use!
- Heavens and earth “created by and framed” by the Word of God. Gen.1; Heb.11:3
- Mankind created and given dominion by God’s words. Gen.1:26, 28; 2:7
- God **still** upholding everything by the His word of power. Heb.1:3

### 2. Two Worlds Created - Spiritual & Natural

- In the beginning only the spiritual world existed. Gen. 1
- God creates the natural world **by faith filled words.** Heb.11:3



## 1.04 - The Word Of God

- There become two worlds with **words as the link** between God and Adam, Father and Child, Creator and created, Supplier and demand.
- After the fall of mankind the link was broken. Gen.3:17-24
- **Jesus (the Word)** became **the link** between man and God. John 1:14
- Our faith filled **words** reach from the natural world *to our mother world* - the spirit world - and our needs are met, through the promises of God and through Jesus. Isa 55:8-11; Phil 4:19

### 3. The Bible is God`s Word

- *The known will of god* is His written Word, the bible – **Logos**. 2Tim.3:16-17
- *The unknown will of God* is His spoken Word – **Rhema**.
- God, His word, and Jesus are **one and the same**. John 1: 1-3, 14
- The word became **flesh** – **Jesus** the express image of God`s Word manifested. John 1:1-5, 14
- God`s word is **truth**. John 17:17
- God`s word is **His will** – given to Mankind to know and understand His ways and thoughts 1 John 5:14-15
- The word of God is for **everyone**, there is no private interpretation. 2 Peter 1:19-20
- *For the prophecy came not in the old time by the will of man: but of holy men of God spoke as they were moved by the Holy Spirit*. 2 Peter 1:21
- God`s word is forever **established** in heaven. Ps.119:89
- God **watches** over His word to perform it. Jer.1:12; Isa.55:11

### 4. After the Fall of Mankind.

- God starts to speak His redemption plan back into the earth through His prophets over many years.....  
*...the Messiah is coming! – declaring that which is not as though it were!* Gen.3:14-15
- The *Word finally appears* in the earth as flesh – **Jesus**. John 1:14
- **Jesus** ministered as a **prophet** under the old covenant, and as a man without divine authority and not as the Son of God but as the Son of Man. Phil.2:7-8
- Jesus defeats Satan in the trials in the wilderness...Three times *Jesus said it is written*. Mat. 4:4,7,10
- Satan and his devils defeated in their own domain. Col.2:15
- Jesus given the keys (power) of hell and death. Rev.1:17-18
- **Jesus** receives **all power** from God in heaven and earth and then gives **us** that power. Mat. 28:18-19
- We **as believers** also are given power and authority. Mark 16:15-20

### 5. As Believers we have the Victory Already!

- We defeat Satan the same way as Jesus did. *“It is written”* - **by the Word coming out of our mouth!**
- *The weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strongholds* 2 Cor.10:3-6
- We fight not against people but against spiritual forces. Eph. 6:12
- The *spiritual world* and the natural world are *controlled by words*, either words of **FAITH** in God`s word or words of **FEAR** from the world.
- The basis for our weapons is the *sword of the spirit, God`s Word*. Eph.6:17

#### Heb.4:12

<sup>12</sup> *For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any two edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. (KJV)*



## 1.04 - The Word Of God

### 6. Exercising Your Authority with Words.

- Satan *will challenge your authority* to see if you really believe the word and if you are prepared to stand your ground. Eph.6:11
- Satan will try to steal the word of God from you. Mark 4:13-20
- In order for Satan to avoid God he has to avoid God`s word...it is written!
- Why? Because the word of God is where the power is..... **Jesus the name above all names!**
- **Jesus always spoke to every situation...**the wind, sea, fig tree, demons the dead and they obeyed the word of God spoken in **faith**.
- Both **God** and **Satan** are *after your words* for your words control the natural world....*the power of life and death are in the tongue.* Prov.18:21
- Your words will give you **freedom** or put you into **bondage**...*you choose!* Duet.30:19

### 7. God`s Word in Your Mouth.

- God expects you to follow the example of Jesus and speak words of faith to the problems or mountains in our life. Mark 11:22-24
- Your words creates or removes mountains in your life
- Words are seeds that produce after their own kind, whatever you sow with your mouth will produce a crop and you will harvest that crop. Mark 4:1-30; Gal. 6:7-10
- Your words are your future – **(James 3:6)** <sup>6</sup> *And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity. The tongue is so set among our members that it defiles the whole body, and sets on fire the course of nature; and it is set on fire by hell.*
- Your words, spoken in faith out of your mouth, will change your life, your town, your country.

### 8. Is there more to God`s Word?

- The Holy Spirit **reveals the things of God** through the word of God. Duet.29:29; 1 Cor.2:12
- We must abide or **live in the word** Jesus said. John 8:31-36
- We must **do the word** and not just hear it to be blessed. James 1:22-25
- We must **meditate in the word** for revelation. Josh.1:8
- The word **reveals the promises** of God that belong to us. 2 Pet.1:3-4
- Studying the word **equips us for service**....to be approved. 2 Tim.2:1-3
- The word **produces faith**, to receive from God. Rom.10:17
- The word **renews our mind** to that of God. Rom.12:2
- The **angels listen** to the word of god. Psalm 103:20; Heb.1:14
- The word is **spirit**, and **life** and **truth**. John 6:63; John 17:17
- The hope of the Gospel (The Word of God) is an **anchor to the soul** – Mind, Will, Emotions. Heb.6:19

### 9. You can have what you say!

#### Mark 11:22-26

<sup>22</sup> *And Jesus answering said unto them, Have faith in God. <sup>23</sup> For verily I say unto you, That **whosoever shall say** unto this mountain, **Be you removed, and be you cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he says shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he says.** <sup>24</sup> Therefore I say unto you, What things so ever you desire, when you pray, believe that you receive them, and you shall have them. <sup>25</sup> And when you stand praying, forgive, if you have anything against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses. <sup>26</sup> But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses. (KJV)*



## 1.04 - The Word Of God

**The Life & Ministry of Jesus** (our example to follow always – the bible says we are to be conformed in His image)

- He always used the written Word of God **to defeat** Satan.
- He spoke accurately, never crooked speech (doubt & unbelief). **His conversation always consisted of what God said.**
- He spent much time in prayer, but He never the problem; he prayed the answer. **What God said in the answer (the Word of God).**
- He always spoke the end results, **not the problem.** Never did He confess **present** circumstances. He spoke the **desired results.**

***THE WORD OF GOD CONCEIVED IN YOUR HEART, FORMED BY YOUR TONGUE, AND SPOKEN OUT OF YOUR MOUTH, RELEASES THE CREATIVE POWER OF GOD – to create, establish or remove things in life!***

- ***The foundation and success*** of a believer’s life will depend on words, what they believe in their heart and confess with their mouth.
- The bible says that God’s ways and thoughts are higher than ours, so ***God has given to us His ways and thoughts in the form of words*** – the Bible so we can understand how He operates, and ***in the form of His Son*** so there can be no doubt to His ways and thoughts!
- The Word of God says that ***the angles of God are waiting to serve the believer*** and make the Word of God come into a reality here on the earth!
- ***Whose words will you establish*** in life, that of God and His Word or that of the world and its word.

### JESUS IS LORD!



## 1.05 - The Authority Of The Believer

(1.05 - The Authority Of The Believer)

### 1. God Creates Heavens and The Earth.

(Scriptures from KJV unless noted otherwise)

#### Gen 1:1-5

<sup>1</sup> In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth. <sup>2</sup> And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters. <sup>3</sup> **And God said, Let there be light: and there was light.** <sup>4</sup> And God saw the light, that it was good: and God divided the light from the darkness. <sup>5</sup> And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night. And the evening and the morning were the first day. (KJV)

- In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.
- **And God said**, let there be light: and light was.

#### Heb. 11: 1-3 (By Faith We Understand)

<sup>1</sup> Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen. <sup>2</sup> For by it the elders obtained a good report. <sup>3</sup> Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear. (KJV)

- Through **His words** and through **His faith**.
- **Authority is transferred & carried by words.**
- This is a word **created**, word **operated**, word **controlled planet**.

### 2. God Creates Mankind.

#### Gen.1:26-31

<sup>26</sup> And God said, **Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creeps upon the earth.** <sup>27</sup> So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them. <sup>28</sup> And God blessed them, and God said unto them, **Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moves upon the earth.** <sup>29</sup> And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat. <sup>30</sup> And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to everything that creeps upon the earth, wherein there is life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so. <sup>31</sup> And God saw everything that he had made, and, behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day. (KJV)

- Mankind in His image or likeness (man is also to operate by words & faith).
- God **delegates His authority to mankind** (Man/Woman).
- Mankind **given Lordship and dominion** over all the earth.
- Mankind **also to have dominion by words & faith**.
- Mankind has **dominion in 3 worlds** – spirit, soul, body.

### 3. The Fall of Man.

#### Gen.2:8, 15-17 (Life in God's Garden)

<sup>8</sup> And the Lord God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed. <sup>15</sup> And the Lord God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it. <sup>16</sup> And the Lord God commanded the man, saying, of every tree of the garden you may freely eat: <sup>17</sup> **But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, you shall not eat of it: for in the day that you eat thereof you shall surely die.** (KJV)



## 1.05 - The Authority Of The Believer

### Gen.3:6

<sup>6</sup> And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, **and gave also unto her husband with her**; and he did eat. (KJV)

### Gen.3:9-11

<sup>9</sup> And the Lord God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where are you? <sup>10</sup> And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and **I was afraid**, because I was naked; and I hid myself. <sup>11</sup> And he said, Who told you that you were naked? Have you eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded you that you should not eat? (KJV)

### 1 Tim.2:14

<sup>14</sup> And **Adam was not deceived**, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression. (KJV)

- Mankind falls into sin through disobedience.
- Mankind loses lordship & dominion on the earth.
- **Fear & Death** enter into the garden (Gen.3:9-11) and **the law of the Spirit of Christ Jesus** is replaced by **the law of sin and death**. Rom.5:12, 17-21; 8:1-2
- Mankind falls from life **to death both** spiritually & physically.
- **Adam** becomes the **first man to be born again** from life to death.
- Adam lives to 930 years as he had to learn how to physically die – (Gen.5:5-32), Seth 912 Years; Enoch 905 years; Cainan – 910 years; Mahalalel – 895 years; Jared 962 years; Enoch 365 (and God took him); Methuselah 969 years; Lamech 777 years; Noah 950 years (Gen.9:28)
- Before the fall into sin, mankind was made to live physically eternally.

## 4. Satan Rules Creation.

### Luke4:6-8

<sup>6</sup> And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: **for that is delivered unto me**; and to whomsoever I will I give it. <sup>7</sup> If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine. <sup>8</sup> And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. (KJV)

- The authority given to man **transferred** to Satan who became a stepfather to mankind.
- Jesus tempted by Satan – offered all power or authority - Satan had the power to give!
- **Jesus responds with the word** to Satan instead of acting on what Satan said – **Jesus passed the test the first Adam failed**
- Satan also called the god of this world- but only a fallen angel. 2 Cor.4:4
- Through sin, the curse enters into God's creation including sickness, Disease, Poverty, lack, Debt, The Curse, etc. Duet.28:15-68

## 5. God's Plan of Redemption.

His plan of redemption for man through His son Jesus (THE SEED)

### Gen.3:15 (God talking to Satan!)

<sup>15</sup> And I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your seed and her Seed; He shall bruise your head, and you shall bruise His heel." (NKJV)

**Your seed** = Satan's family

**Her seed** = God's family

**It** = Jesus (THE SEED)

**John 8:44**; Acts 13:10; 1 John 3:8

Isa.7:14; **Luke1:31**, 34-35

**Rom.16:20**; Rev.12:7



## 1.05 - The Authority Of The Believer

- God spoke through His Prophets over 4,000 years there is one coming, a Messiah – He spoke **His word** into the earth the **Word, Jesus**, becomes flesh. John 1:1-5, 14
- **Man** was the key figure of the fall; **man** had to be the key figure of Redemption.
- Jesus is referred to the last Adam. 1 Cor.15:45-47
- Jesus knew that he had to go to the cross **to legally obtain man's redemption** and **the authority** that he had lost in the fall.
- Man had been given so much authority before the fall that the sin affected 3 worlds in existence: **heaven, earth, and under the earth – everything had become perverted and had to be cleansed.**

### 6. The Sacrifice for Mankind.

- Jesus became the sacrifice on the cross for man. Phil. 2:8
- Through the work on the cross, Jesus destroyed him that had the power of death. Heb.2:14
- Jesus who knew no sin **was made sin** and was taken illegally to hell by Satan, and there He paid for our sins. 2Cor.5:21
- Jesus, through His sacrifice and blood, purged man's sins, made a new covenant, and cleansed all that was perverted up to and including the heavenly utensils of worship.
- Jesus called the first born from the dead. Col.1:18; Rev.1:5
- Jesus the first born of a new species of man. 2Cor.5:17
- Jesus becomes the first born of many brethren. Rom.8:29
- Jesus exalted by God and **given a name above every Name.** Phil. 2:9-12
- All power given to Jesus in heaven & earth. Mat.28:18
- The authority given back to man. Mark 16:15; Mat.28:19

### 7. Who We are In Christ Jesus.

#### **2Cor.5:17**

<sup>17</sup> Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new. (KJV)

- **Through Jesus you have an inheritance.**

#### **Col.1:12-14**

<sup>12</sup> Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light: <sup>13</sup> Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son: <sup>14</sup> In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins: (KJV)

- **Through Jesus you have inherited his power.**

#### **Col.2:9-10**

<sup>9</sup> For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily. <sup>10</sup> And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power: (KJV)



## 1.05 - The Authority Of The Believer

### Eph.2:6

<sup>6</sup> And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus: (KJV)

- **Through Jesus we sit in heavenly places** Eph.1:20-23
- **Through Jesus we become His body.** Eph.1:20-23
- You are over comers. 1 John 5:4-5
- You are the righteousness of God. 2Cor.5:21; 1 Peter 2:24
- You are made kings and priests. Rev. 1:5-6
- If you are born again **you have authority** through Jesus in **3 worlds Spiritual, Mental, and Natural.**
- You have authority over **Satan and his demons.** Mark 16:15-18, Mat.28:16-20
- You have authority over **sickness and disease.** Mark 16:15-18, Mat.28:16-20
- You have authority over the **wind, trees, sea, Death** as Jesus had. Jn.14:12
- Jesus gave you **his power & authority.** Mat.28:18
- Jesus gave you his power & authority to go into the world. Mark 16:15-18

### John 14:7-14 (The Father Revealed)

<sup>7</sup> If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him. <sup>8</sup> Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us. <sup>9</sup> Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father? <sup>10</sup> Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works. <sup>11</sup> Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake. <sup>12</sup> **Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.** <sup>13</sup> And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. <sup>14</sup> If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it. (KJV)

**As a “Believer” in Christ Jesus, “Born Again” by the Spirit of God, You are a “New Creation”, you have authority through & in Christ Jesus – exercise it now!**

**What you CONFESS you will eventually BECOME!  
What you CONFESS you will eventually POSSESS!**

**JESUS IS LORD!**





## 1.05 - The Authority Of The Believer

### What I Confess I Possess

(Reference Material - Don Gossett)

#### A bold challenge to "Speak The Word Only" Matt.8:8

01. **I CONFESS**, "Jesus as my Lord" - **I POSSESS** salvation! ..... Rom 10:9-10
02. **I CONFESS**, "By His stripes I am healed" - **I POSSESS** healing! ..... Isa 53:5
03. **I CONFESS**, "The Son has made me Free" - **I POSSESS** absolute freedom! ..... John 8:36
04. **I CONFESS**, "The love of God is shed abroad in my heart by the Holy Spirit" - **I POSSESS** the ability to love everyone! ..... Rom 5:5
05. **I CONFESS**, "The righteous are bold as a lion" - **I POSSESS** lion-hearted boldness in spiritual warfare! ..... Prov. 28:1
06. **I CONFESS**, "He will never leave me nor forsake me" **I POSSESS** the presence of God each step I take! ..... Heb. 13:5-6
07. **I CONFESS**, "I am the redeemed of the Lord" - **I POSSESS** redemption benefits every day! ..... Ps 107:2
08. **I CONFESS**, "The anointing of the Holy One lives in me" - **I POSSESS** yoke-destroying results by this anointing. .... 1 Jn. 2:27; Isa 10:27
09. **I CONFESS**, "In the Name of Jesus I can cast out devils" - **I POSSESS** dynamic deliverances as a devil-master. .... Mark 16:17
10. **I CONFESS**, "I lay my hands on the sick and they shall recover" - **I POSSESS** positive healings for the oppressed. .... Mark 16:18
11. **I CONFESS**, "I am a branch of the Living Vine" - **I POSSESS** Vine-life where I go! ..... Jn. 15:5
12. **I CONFESS**, "I am the righteousness of God in Christ Jesus" - **I POSSESS** the ability to stand free in God's holy presence, and in Satan's presence as a victor! ..... 2Cor 5:21
13. **I CONFESS**, "I am a temple of the living God" - **I POSSESS** God dwelling in me and walking in me! ..... 2 Cor. 6:16
14. **I CONFESS**, "My God shall supply all of my needs" - **I POSSESS** the supply of every need! ..... Phil 4:19

### My Never Again List

(Reference Material - Don Gossett)

#### A bold challenge to "Speak The Word Only" Matt.8:8

01. **Never Again will I confess**, "I can't," for "I can do all things through Christ which strengthens me." ..... Phil 4:13
02. **Never Again will I confess**, lack, for "My God shall supply all of my need according to His riches in glory by Christ Jesus". ..... Phil 4:19
03. **Never Again will I confess**, fear, for "God hath not given me the spirit of fear, but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind." ..... 2Tim 1:7
04. **Never Again will I confess**, doubt and lack of faith, for "God hath given to every man the measure of faith." ..... Rom 12:3
05. **Never Again will I confess**, weakness, for "The Lord is the strength of my life." and "The people that know their God shall be strong and do exploits." ..... Ps 27:1; Dan 11:32
06. **Never Again will I confess**, supremacy of Satan over my life, for "Greater is He that is within me than he that is in the world" ..... 1 Jn. 4:4
07. **Never Again will I confess**, defeat, for "God always causes me to triumph in Christ Jesus" ..... 2Cor2:14
08. **Never Again will I confess**, lack of wisdom, for "Christ Jesus is made unto me wisdom from God." ..... 1 Cor. 1:30
09. **Never Again will I confess**, sickness, for "With His stripes I am healed." and Jesus "Himself took my infirmities and bare my sicknesses." ..... Isa.53:5; Matt 8:17
10. **Never Again will I confess**, worries and frustrations, for I am "Casting all my cares upon Him who cares for me." In Christ I am "care-free"! ..... 1 Pt 5:7
11. **Never Again will I confess**, bondage, for "Where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty." My body is the temple of the Holy Spirit! ..... 2 Cor. 3:17
12. **Never Again will I confess**, condemnation, for "There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus ". I am in Christ; therefore, I am free from condemnation. .... Rom 8:1

## JESUS IS LORD!



## 1.06 - Prayer – Communication, Intimacy & Relationship.

(1.06 - Prayer\_Communication, Intimacy & Relationship)

### 1. Effective Prayer

(Scriptures from KJV unless noted otherwise)

#### Foundation scripture

##### James 5:16

<sup>16</sup> Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man avails much. (KJV)

For prayer to be successful, it must be **based on the Word of God** and **prayed in faith.**"

##### Heb 11.6

<sup>6</sup> But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that comes to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him (KJV)

- **God responds to faith, not emotions.** Faith comes from hearing the Word of God. (Rom 10:17)
- The Word of God plays a vital role in our prayer life. If we pray according to the Word, we can be sure we have the answer

##### 1 John 5:14-15

And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he hears us: <sup>15</sup> And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him. (KJV)

### 2. To Whom do we Pray?

#### John 16:23-24 (Jesus Speaking)

<sup>23</sup> And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, **Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you.** <sup>24</sup> Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full. (KJV)

- It is God's good pleasure and will to give you the desires of your heart!
- God will not answer selfish prayers or prayers **that are amiss** or out of line with His will or Word! (James 4:3)
- Learn to pray the will of God in every situation by His Word or by asking the Holy Spirit!
- When we are just "Born Again" God answers our prayers quickly but He expects us to mature and learn to pray as mature spiritual adults!

### 3. The Force of Righteousness

Our foundation scripture says that it is the prayer of the righteous man which avails (accomplishes) much.

- We have been made the righteousness of God in Christ Jesus (2 Cor. 5:21)
- Therefore we have the confidence that God hears us: "*The eyes of the Lord are over the righteous and his ears are open unto their prayers.*" (NKJV) (1 Peter 3:12)
- We can approach our Father God with boldness because of what Jesus has achieved for us in dying as our substitute and paying the penalty for our sins.
- We can come "boldly unto the throne of grace that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need." (Heb. 4:16)

Our righteousness is **not based** on **who we are** or **what we do**. It is based purely on the victory over sin and death won for us by Jesus Christ. We can never be more righteous. It is a finished work in Christ and therefore a solid foundation for prayer. In Jesus we are made the Righteousness of God.

<sup>8</sup> For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: (KJV) (Eph. 2:8)



## 1.06 - Prayer – Communication, Intimacy & Relationship.

### 4. Believing We Receive When We Pray.

God has set spiritual principles on the earth just as there are physical ones.

- His Word then reveals those principles to us so that we can operate in them to establish His kingdom in our lives and on the earth.
- It is impossible to please God without faith (Heb. 11:6) and **therefore everything we do must be based on faith**, which comes only from **hearing** the Word of God.

In Mark 11:23-24, God reveals one of the spiritual principles of prayer which guarantees answers:

<sup>22</sup> And Jesus answering said unto them, Have faith in God. <sup>23</sup> For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be you removed, and be you cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he says shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he says. <sup>24</sup> Therefore I say unto you, What things so ever you desire, when you pray, believe that you receive them, and you shall have them. (KJV)

- When you believe, at **the moment of prayer**, that God has heard and answered your request, you have the guarantee that you have already received the thing you asked for.
- Praying **the same prayer over and over is really doubt & unbelief**, thinking that God has not heard our prayer or He will not answer until we have prayed enough, this is in the direction **of works and not grace**.
- Prayer is **not based on what our five senses** tell us but is based on the Word of God and our heart or spirit.

This kind of prayer is known as the **prayer of faith** - believing what you cannot see.

### 5. Other Types of Prayer

The Word tells us that there is **much spiritual power in agreement**. For this reason, when believers agree on anything in prayer, God guarantees that what they pray for will be done.

#### 5.1 The prayer of agreement - Mat 18:19 (Jesus speaking)

<sup>19</sup> Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven. (KJV)

- Coming into agreement with another "Believer" or group of "Believers".

#### 5.2 The prayer of binding and loosing - Mat 18:18 (Jesus speaking)

<sup>18</sup> Verily I say unto you, What soever you shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever you shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. (KJV)

- This tells us that we must exercise our God-given authority in Christ, based on His Word, to stop the devil's work on earth and loose the work of God.

**5.3 Prayer in Tongues** is essential for our own spiritual growth as well as for ministry and for praying the will of God into people's lives, into organisations cities and nations. (1 Cor.14:4, 14: Rom.8:26)

- Used when we do not know how or what to pray.
- Holy Spirit prays through us the perfect will of God for the situation but uses our vocal organs.

#### 5.4 The prayer of committal - 1 Pet. 5:7

<sup>7</sup> Casting all your care upon him; for he cares for you. (KJV)

- The **prayer of committal** is entrusting our cares and worries to God so that He can be Lord in our lives.



## 1.06 - Prayer – Communication, Intimacy & Relationship.

### 5.5 The prayer of supplication - Phil 4:6

<sup>6</sup> *Be careful for nothing; but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God. (KJV)*

- The **prayer of supplication** is handing our cares over to God. (Phil 4:6; 1 Tim2:1) We are instructed to "be careful for nothing, but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known unto God".
- The scripture we have already quoted in 1 John 5:14-15 is another example of this kind of prayer.

### 5.6 The prayer of Intercession - Rom 8:26

<sup>26</sup> *Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered. (KJV)*

- **Intercession** is prayer on behalf of others. While we can pray with our understanding, this limits us, since we do not know all the circumstances, neither the will of God for each person and situation. This is why it is essential to intercede in tongues, so that the Holy Spirit can pray God's perfect will through us. (Rom 8:26; 1 Tim 2:1-4)

The armour of God which we find described in Ephesians 6:10-18 is **all for the purpose of prayer**.

This shows us very clearly that prayer is a serious business - not something to grasp at in a crisis. We are dealing here with the power of God, the will of God and the ways of God against the forces of darkness in the world.

### The angels listen for and act upon the Word of God in prayer – Ps 103:20

<sup>20</sup> *Bless the Lord, ye his angels, that excel in strength, that do his commandments, hearkening unto the voice of his word. (KJV)*

- The angels listen to and act upon the Word of God coming out the mouth of a believer.

## 6. Hindrances to Prayer

- An **unforgiving heart** will stop your prayers from being answered. Jesus told us (Mark 11:25-26) that when we stand praying, we must forgive. (See also Matt. 6:14-15)
- **Wrong relationships** with partners or other believers puts a brake on our prayer life (1 Pet 3:7; Matt 5:23-24)
- **Wrong motives** will hinder prayer. God looks on the heart and is strong on the behalf of those whose heart is pure before him. *You ask and do not receive, because you ask amiss, that you may spend it on your pleasures. (James 4:3; Mat. 6:5-7; Luke 18:9-14)*
- If you are constantly **speaking words that deny your prayer** or say the opposite what you are asking God for, you yourself are short-circuiting your own prayer! Your words must reflect your faith in God's faithfulness to His Word.
- **Doubt and unbelief** will stop your prayer from being answered. (James 1:6-7; Mark 11:24)
- **Not realising who you are in Christ** can hinder your faith in God's willingness or ability to answer your prayer. (2 Cor. 5:21)

## 7. The Deeper Meaning of Prayer

### **Note > Prayer is walking and talking with God.**

While He has provided various kinds of prayer to ensure that our every need is met, prayer is more than a list of requests or commands.



## 1.06 - Prayer – Communication, Intimacy & Relationship.

*It is in prayer that we start to develop our intimate relationship with God.*

- As we talk to Him, share with Him, open our heart to Him and discuss thoughts and feelings with Him, His Holy Spirit brings us closer to God.
- He will reveal Himself in a greater measure. We will **grow more sensitive to His voice**.
- Through relationship our **confidence and trust** in Him grows.
- We can **pray continuously** throughout the day in small amounts as like having a conversation with a friend.

*Praying in the spirit develops our own spirit and helps us to recognize and respond to Him more readily.*

- We will start to receive greater revelation of the Word of God and the anointing on our lives will increase.

**In prayer:**

- We start to grow back into the **intimacy and trust** that God intended for us right from the beginning.
- It is in prayer that we **begin to know Him** and learn to love Him more,
- It is in prayer that we can **praise and worship** Him for who He is and what He has done for us.

### 8. The Life & Ministry of Jesus

(Our example to follow always – the bible says we are to be conformed in His image)

- He always used the written Word of God to **defeat** Satan.
- He spoke accurately, never crooked speech (doubt & unbelief). **His conversation always consisted of what God said.**
- He spent much time in prayer, but He never the problem; he prayed the answer. **What God said in the answer (the Word of God).**
- He always spoke the end results, **not the problem**. Never did He confess **present** circumstances. He spoke the **desired results**.

### A Better Way To Pray

#### 9. Hypocrites Love To Pray

Mat.6:5-8

<sup>5</sup> And when thou prayest, **thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray** standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, **They have their reward.** <sup>6</sup> But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly. <sup>7</sup> **But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.** <sup>8</sup> **Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.** (KJV)

- Before Jesus taught on prayer **He taught what prayer was not** – he had to counter the traditions of the day.
- The Lord is more **interested in your motivation/ heart attitude** behind the prayer rather than the words you pray, man looks upon the outer man where God looks upon the Heart or the inner man.
- If you pray and it is **not motivated by Love** it profits you nothing - (1Cor.13:1-3)
- The **normal concept** of prayer – it is how to get or make God to do something (when it is already done) this is unbelief – people beg and do not receive.
- God is saying it is **not a matter of how long you pray** – long prayers **are not better** than short prayers.
- The **shorter the prayer** the greater the faith!



## 1.06 - Prayer – Communication, Intimacy & Relationship.

### In Mat.10:5-8

<sup>5</sup> These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not: <sup>6</sup> But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. <sup>7</sup> And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand. <sup>8</sup> **Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.** (KJV)

- **Not to pray** for the sick **but to heal** the sick. (also Mark 16:17-18) – a command by the Lord!

Prayer is communication with God – 24 hours a day, through His word also or just talking to God.

- Prayer is **not to inform God** how bad your situation is (rehearsing the problem)!
- Most prayer is not praying **but complaining!**
- If you are not getting results the way you are praying then **review your methods** – possibly religious bondage or tradition of man making the word of God to no effect!

The Model Prayer Matthew 6: 8-15

- **Is not New Testament** prayer because it is not asked in the name of Jesus – John 16:26.

### Psa.100:4-5

<sup>4</sup> Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him, and bless his name. <sup>5</sup> For the Lord is good; his mercy is everlasting; and his truth endures to all generations. (KJV)

- Before you start to pray – **start this way.**
- Praise – Request – Thanksgiving.

## 10. Jesus Is The Only Mediator

### Mat.6:5-8

- The **amount of time** you pray is **not the focus** – people start to relate to God answering prayer based on performance – move out of Faith and move to works and legalism.
- Doing devotions etc. **does not make God love you more or less** if you do them or not – that is for your self-discipline.

### Luke 11:5-8 (A Friend Comes at Midnight)

- Traditionally taught that we have to **continuously bombard God** until we make Him give us what we want.
- Also said that we **need to get other people to help** us bombard God until He releases revival.
- Jesus is teaching, that this is not the way God treats you (like a worldly friend) – **it is not a comparison but a contrast.** God is better that this friend He will answer without making Him!

### The Difference between the Old and New Covenant way of praying.

#### Gen.18:23-24

- Old Testament God judged Sodom and Gomorrah – God was angry against sin and there was no payment for sin but in the New Testament Jesus paid the price.
- Abraham was a mediator (Moses was also a mediator Ex.32:10-14).
- People are taught in Intercessory prayer that this is what must be done to stop God pouring out his anger in judgement (Example - Old Testament).

### 1 Tim.2:5

<sup>5</sup> For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus; (KJV)

- In the New Covenant, Jesus is the only mediator between God and Man.
- Sin is no longer a problem by God as Jesus paid the price (atoned).
- God is not angry and ready to destroy places.
- You cannot be a mediator and intercede as in the Old Testament as Moses and Abraham did. We have the impression that God is still the same as in the Old Testament, angry and wants to destroy.



## 1.06 - Prayer – Communication, Intimacy & Relationship.

### Luke 11:9-13

<sup>9</sup> And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and you shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you. <sup>10</sup> **For every one that asks receives; and he that seeks finds; and to him that knocks it shall be opened.** <sup>11</sup> If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent? <sup>12</sup> Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion? <sup>13</sup> If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him? (KJV)

- God is saying when you ask you will receive immediately.
- We do not have to continue to beg God for what we need – it is already done – just receive!
- We approach Him as though He does not want to answer our prayers.
- The problem is not in Him answering but our receiving (faith).
- You are approaching God in unbelief.

### How To Pray To Get Someone Saved

#### 2 Cor.4:4

<sup>4</sup> In whom **the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not**, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them. (KJV)

#### 2 Peter 3:9

<sup>9</sup> The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; **but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish**, but that all should come to repentance. (KJV)

#### 1 Peter 1:23

<sup>23</sup> Being **born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible**, by the word of God, which lives and abides for ever. (KJV)

#### Mat. 9:38

<sup>38</sup> Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, **that he will send forth labourers** into his harvest. (KJV)

#### John 14:26

<sup>26</sup> But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you. (KJV)

You can be a channel for God to flow through but the lost person can continually cancel your prayer - do not stop.

## 11. What Is The Primary Purpose Of Prayer

The real reason of prayer is to have communication and fellowship with God – to love Him.

- Conversation in a **two way dialogue**.
- It is right to ask God for your and other peoples` needs to be met but **should not be the main focus**.
- When you spend time with God in fellowship **He then gets involved in your affairs** of life even without you asking Him.
- My example while on holidays spending time in the morning praying and spending time in His Word and He becoming involved in my next week back at work.

#### John 3:16

<sup>16</sup> For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but **have everlasting life**. (KJV)



## 1.06 - Prayer – Communication, Intimacy & Relationship.

**John 17:3**

<sup>3</sup> *And this is life eternal, that they might know you the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom you have sent. (KJV)*

- The purpose of salvation was to so that you **could know Him** in an intimate personal relationship.
- Being saved is **also very important** and necessary but not the primary reason.

**1 John 4:7-8**

<sup>7</sup> *Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loves is born of God, and knows God. <sup>8</sup> He that loves not knows not God; for God is love. (KJV)*

- Love has a need – a need to be loved in return. God also being love, has a need to be loved and this is the way we bless and minister to Him.
- If the object of your love does not love you back, that is miserable.
- Our number one purpose in life is to love and blessing Him.

### 12. Speak To The Mountain

**Mark 11:12-14, 20** – (The Lesson of the Withered Fig Tree)

<sup>12</sup> *And on the morrow, when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry: <sup>13</sup> And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not yet. <sup>14</sup> And Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard it. (KJV) <sup>20</sup> And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree **dried up from the roots.** (KJV) <sup>21</sup> And Peter calling to remembrance said unto him, Master, behold, the fig tree which thou cursed is withered away. (KJV)*

- After Jesus spoke (answered), the Fig tree dried up instantly from the roots but it took about 12 hours to manifest or become real in the natural or physical world – often it may take time for the prayer to be seen in the natural realm.

<sup>22</sup> *And Jesus answering said unto them, **Have faith in God.** <sup>23</sup> For verily I say unto you, **That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he says shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he says.** <sup>24</sup> Therefore I say unto you, What things so ever you desire, when you pray, **believe that you receive them, and you shall have them.** (KJV)*

- Even in prayer **God operates within laws** that He established and put in place.
- We need to understand these laws the same as we understand gravity and electricity.
- Speaking words of **doubt and unbelief are operating outside** the laws of Faith.
- Jesus said speak to the mountain (or problem) – v. 24 **Jesus calls this prayer by speaking to the mountain.**
- **Most people are speaking to God about the mountain, they should be speaking to the mountain about God.**
- **1<sup>st</sup> Praise** God then thank him for the answer to your problem – **2<sup>nd</sup> then speak** to the problem.
- From the time you pray that you have believed that you have received and the manifestation of the prayer – there is a time period often governed by you.

### 13. Prayer Is A Process

**Luke 11:9-10**

<sup>9</sup> *And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you. <sup>10</sup> For every one that asks receives; and he that seeks finds; and to him that knocks it shall be opened. (KJV)*

- **God answers prayer instantly but** the problem is not knowing how to receive it.





## 1.06 - Prayer – Communication, Intimacy & Relationship.

### Daniel 9:19-23

<sup>19</sup> O Lord, hear; O Lord, forgive; O Lord, listen and do; delay not, for your own sake, O my God: for thy city and thy people are called by thy name. <sup>20</sup> **And while I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sin and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the Lord my God for the holy mountain of my God;** <sup>21</sup> **Yea, while I was speaking in prayer, even the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.** <sup>22</sup> And he informed me, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth to give you skill and understanding. <sup>23</sup> **At the beginning of thy supplications the commandment came forth, and I am come to show you; for you art greatly beloved: therefore understand the matter, and consider the vision.** (KJV)

- Daniel starts praying and while Daniel is still praying Gabriel appears to give him the answer (approx. 3mins).
- God gave the commandment at the very beginning of Daniel's prayer.

### Daniel 10:12-13

<sup>12</sup> Then said he unto me, Fear not, Daniel: for **from the first day** that you did set your heart to understand, and to chasten thyself before thy God, **thy words were heard**, and I am come for thy words. <sup>13</sup> **But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me one and twenty days: but, lo, Michael, one of the chief princes, came to help me; and I remained there with the kings of Persia.** (KJV)

- God answered both prayers instantly – but one time it took 3 mins. and the other time it took 3 weeks for the answer to come **because of demonic opposition.**
- The **time period that it takes** to have the answer to your prayer **can depend on** the spirit world or our own doubt and unbelief or just giving up because the answer did not manifest instantly.
- In the Old Testament the person did not have authority of the demonic forces as we have today in the New Testament.
- We can use our spiritual weapons that God has given us to shorten the time.
- Some things will manifest in time due to our maturity (example Ministry).

## 14. Final note on Prayer - Traditions of Man.

### Mark 7:13 (Jesus speaking)

<sup>13</sup> Making the word of God of none effect **through your tradition**, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye. (KJV)

- It is important that we learn to pray the bible way and as Jesus prayed and therefore we must look and many of the established traditional ways of prayer that have been handed down through church history to the church of today and to separate the religion and tradition and then have the courage to pray another way, a better way.
- Real prayer is Communication, Intimacy & Relationship with God on a continual basis!

## Prayer – Communication, Intimacy & Relationship With God

**Jesus is Lord!**



## 1.07 - The Holy Spirit – The 3<sup>rd</sup> Person Of The Godhead

(1.07 - The Holy Spirit - The 3rd Person of The Godhead)

(Scriptures from KJV unless noted otherwise)

**Gal 5:16-18** (Walking in the Spirit)

<sup>16</sup> *This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.* <sup>17</sup> *For the flesh lusts against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.* <sup>18</sup> *But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.* (KJV)

- **To walk in the Spirit** – the root of the word means in unison with, one with or connected to, even fellowship with.
- **Holy Spirit** – is not just a vapor – He is a real person!

### 1. He is a Spirit but He is also a Person.

- **He has a mind of His own** – Paul speaking;

**Rom.8:27**

<sup>27</sup> *And he that searches the hearts knows what is the mind of the Spirit, because he makes intercession for the saints according to the will of God.* (KJV)

- The Holy Spirit mind is separate to that of the Father.

### 2. He has also Emotions.

- **He has deep feelings that allow Him to grieve.**

**Eph.4:30**

<sup>30</sup> *And do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God, by whom you were sealed for the day of redemption.* (NKJV)

- **He can love - (for God is Love)**

**Rom.15:30**

<sup>30</sup> *And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby you are sealed unto the day of redemption.* (KJV)

### 3. He has His own will to make decisions.

- **But always in harmony with the Father and the Son.**

**1 Cor.12:4-11** (Spiritual Gifts: Unity in Diversity)

<sup>1</sup> *Now concerning spiritual gifts, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.* <sup>2</sup> *You know that you were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as you were led.* <sup>3</sup> *Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calls Jesus accursed: and that no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost.* <sup>4</sup> *Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.* <sup>5</sup> *And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.* <sup>6</sup> *And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which works all in all.* <sup>7</sup> *But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal.* <sup>8</sup> *For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit; <sup>9</sup> To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit; <sup>10</sup> To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another divers kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues: <sup>11</sup> **But all these works that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.** (KJV)*



## 1.07 - The Holy Spirit – The 3<sup>rd</sup> Person Of The Godhead

### 4. He can hear and speak.

**John 16:13** (Jesus speaking)

<sup>13</sup> *However when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: **for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak:** and he will show you things to come. (KJV)*

### 5. He can see.

- Even though *He does have eyes like mine.*

**1 Cor.2:10**

<sup>10</sup> *But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit: for the **Spirit searches all things, yea, the deep things of God.** (KJV)*

- The bible does not tell us what He looks like but that He can take the form of what He chooses *and is represented in the bible as symbols ; water, fire, oil, wind, dove, cloud.*

### 6. He Lives in You if You are Born Again.

**1 Cor.3:16-17**

<sup>16</sup> *Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and **that the Spirit of God dwells in you?*** <sup>17</sup> *If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, **which temple ye are.** (KJV)*

### 7. The Person of the Holy Spirit

**He is co-equal with the Father and the Son.**

#### **7.1. - He is Omnipresent.**

- **He can be in all places at the same time.**

**Psalm 139:7-10**

<sup>7</sup> *Where shall I go from thy spirit? or where shall I flee from thy presence? <sup>8</sup> If I ascend up into heaven, you are there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, **you art there.*** <sup>9</sup> *If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea;*

<sup>10</sup> *Even there shall your hand lead me, and your right hand shall hold me. (KJV)*

#### **7.2. - He is Omnipotent.**

- **All powerful.**

**Luke 1:35**

<sup>35</sup> *And the angel answered and said unto her, **The Holy Ghost shall come upon you, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow you:** therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of you shall be called the Son of God. (KJV)*

#### **7.3. - He is Omniscient.**

- **All knowing.**

**1 Cor. 2:9-11**

<sup>9</sup> *But as it is written, **Eye has not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God has prepared for them that love him.*** <sup>10</sup> *But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searches all things, yea, the deep things of God.* <sup>11</sup> *For what man knows the things of a man, except the spirit of man which is in him? **even so the things of God knows no man, but the Spirit of God.** (KJV)*

- Satan is a spirit and he is not all knowing and he *cannot read your mind but he can hear your words.*



## 1.07 - The Holy Spirit – The 3<sup>rd</sup> Person Of The Godhead

### 7.4. - Should He be worshiped?

- If he is equal and part of the Godhead then **He should be worshiped** as we worship the father and the Son!
- He deserves no less!

### 7.5. - He can be resisted.

- Stephen speaking to the Sanhedrin

#### Acts 7:51

<sup>51</sup> *Ye stiff-necked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, you do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so do you. (KJV)*

### 7.6. - He can be Grieved.

- Made to feel pain in body and mind, to suffer mental and physical anguish, sorrow, sad.

#### Eph.4:30

<sup>30</sup> *And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby you are sealed unto the day of redemption. (KJV)*

### 7.7. - He can be quenched.

- He can be put out.

#### 1 Thes.5:16-19

<sup>16</sup> *Rejoice evermore. <sup>17</sup> Pray without ceasing. <sup>18</sup> In everything give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you. <sup>19</sup> Quench not the Spirit. (KJV)*

### 7.8. - You and the Holy Spirit;

- He responds to your wishes and if you tell him to be quiet, he will but you run the risk of grieving Him.
- He not a fighter but a lover – if you resist Him he will just leave your presence with a wounded heart.
- If He is grieved, He will gently retreat.
- If He is quenched, He will quietly depart.

## 8. The Spirit Filled life of The Believer.

**What are the outward signs of a person filled with the Holy Spirit?**

### 8.1 – The 1<sup>st</sup> Manifestation.

- The person`s speech will be different, not like the world`s way of speaking of fear, doubt, unbelief and hopelessness.

#### Eph.5:19

<sup>19</sup> *Speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord; (KJV)*

### 8.2 – The 2<sup>nd</sup> Manifestation.

- You will have a new song – when you have been transformed on the inside, a melody will bubble up in your heart.

### 8.3 – The 3<sup>rd</sup> Manifestation.

- You will start giving thanks – your attitude will be changed because you know that every good gift comes from Him.

### 8.4 – The 4<sup>th</sup> Manifestation.

- You will become a servant – your heart will learn to help people

### 8.5 - It “All” starts with Salvation.

- How do you receive the Holy Spirit, He is there with you at the time that **you are born again because He does the conversion.**



## 1.07 - The Holy Spirit – The 3<sup>rd</sup> Person Of The Godhead

### Titus 3:5-7

<sup>5</sup> Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, **by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost**; <sup>6</sup> Which he shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour; <sup>7</sup> That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life. (KJV)

- When we are filled we **receive a prayer language called speaking in tongues** – this is a sign that you are filled.
- The bible says that we are to be **being filled with the Spirit that means continually**.
- Speaking in tongues is only one of the gifts that the Holy Spirit gives to us, but **it is not the gifts that are important but the giver himself**.

### Rom.11:29

<sup>29</sup> For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance. (KJV)

- The gifts will never leave **but the giver's power can be withdrawn** if the giver is neglected and grieved.

## 9. Surrender

**Only total surrender to the Holy Spirit will bring you into the correct position with God.**

- Only total surrender brings total communion.
- Producing love and understanding.
- The moment you surrender to the Lord, He will fill you with his spirit.
- Total surrender brings total infilling & total submission brings total fellowship.
- **Just like a marriage relationship, you have to work at it every day.**

### 2 Cor. 4: 16 (Seeing the Invisible)

<sup>16</sup> For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day (KJV)

- Surrender must be a continual never-ending of self to the Lord and then you will experience perfect union, fellowship, understanding, and love.
- Relax and just receive Him.
- When you are **continually filled by the Spirit of God** your prayer will change to become fresh as the Spirit leads you.

## 10. His Mighty Entrance

Our struggle is over and our Christian life becomes simple **through a personal relationship** with the Holy Ghost – **He is the one that helps us in our struggles**.

The moment the Holy Spirit is part of your life:

- God begins to look in your direction.
- His face will begin to shine upon you – give you His favour.

### 10.1. - The Arrival of the Holy Spirit.

#### Acts 2:1-4 (Coming of the Holy Spirit)

<sup>1</sup> And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. <sup>2</sup> And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. <sup>3</sup> And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them. <sup>4</sup> **And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.** (KJV)



## 1.07 - The Holy Spirit – The 3<sup>rd</sup> Person Of The Godhead

### 10.2. - People are transformed by the Holy Spirit.

#### 1 Thes.1:5

<sup>5</sup> For our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the Holy Ghost, and in much assurance; as you know what manner of men we were among you for your sake. (KJV)

### 10.3. - People receive Power.

- The Holy Spirit gives tremendous authority to those who have received Him.

#### Act 3:1-8 (A Lame Man Healed)

<sup>1</sup> Now Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, being the ninth hour. <sup>2</sup> And a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple; <sup>3</sup> Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple asked an alms. <sup>4</sup> And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him with John, said, Look on us. <sup>5</sup> And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them. <sup>6</sup> Then Peter said, **Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk.** <sup>7</sup> And he took him by the right hand, and lifted him up: and immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength. <sup>8</sup> And he leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God. (KJV)

## 11. Drawn into fellowship

As we meet people we learn more about them, more than through a letter or through a phone conversation.

- As you **begin to know Him you will understand** what pleases Him, what He likes and dislikes, what makes Him happy and what makes him angry.
- You will get to know the **author of the bible** in person.
- As you spend time in His presence **you will be transformed into His likeness and His anointing will grow** and effect people around you.

### **Who is the Holy Spirit?**

- **He is the power of the God head, the power of the trinity on the earth from the very beginning of time!**
- **Note: There is no other human person who is a "stand in" within the "church" on the earth, for God or Jesus Christ, except the person of the Holy Spirit and He follows the will of the Father and the written Word of God only.**
- **Note: There are many "Leaders" in the "church" in the different denominations, but there is no substitute by a man on the earth to be a replacement or a stand in for the Holy Spirit – they represent only the leadership of that denomination that they belong.**

## 12. Understanding The Triune Being

#### Example 1:

*Block of Ice on a Hotplate – (3 but 1)*

Ice – Father

Water – Son

Steam – Holy Spirit

#### Example 2:

*The sun in the sky – (3 but 1)*

The Sun - The Father.

The light - Son.

The heat - Holy Spirit.



## 1.07 - The Holy Spirit – The 3<sup>rd</sup> Person Of The Godhead

### What is His Job?

- To bring into manifestation the commandments of the Father through the name of Jesus.
- God the Father gives the *command!*
- God the Son *performs* the command of the Father!
- God the Holy Spirit *makes* it happen!

### 13. In Our Prayer Life

We do not bring prayer *requests* to him or petitions as we are in *fellowship* relationship with the Holy Spirit.

#### Example:

- A request - Please bring me some food.
- A fellowship - How are you today? Let us have breakfast together.

Through fellowship the Holy Spirit helps us to pray to the father.

#### Rom.8:26-29

<sup>26</sup> *Likewise the Spirit also helps our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself makes intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.* <sup>27</sup> *And he that searches the hearts knows what is the mind of the Spirit, because he makes intercession for the saints according to the will of God.* <sup>28</sup> *And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.* <sup>29</sup> *For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren.* <sup>30</sup> *Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified. (KJV)*

- In the **Old Testament** Moses **went to the Father**.
- In the **New Testament** the disciples went **to the Son (Jesus)**.
- **Today** we go to the person of **the Holy Spirit**.

### 14. In His Presence

By seeking fellowship with Him you will discover what all the great men and women of God discovered – **that the Holy Spirit is the one who makes things happen and says what to do and as we obey Him His power is manifested.**

#### 14.1. - 3 Things will happen to You:

1. The word of the living God becomes absolute life to you, **He takes you inside the scriptures** so they become real to you.
2. Your prayer life changes - **from a one way conversation to a 2 way conversation** between you and the Holy Spirit.
3. **Your daily Christian life will change** - you will become happy.
4. **He will take you into the supernatural**, love grows for people (Rom.5:5) and your natural instincts are replaced by the leading of the Holy Spirit (Rom.8:13-14).

#### 14.2. - How are You Led by the Holy Spirit?

- You **become familiar with His voice** – you recognize it, you respond to it.
- The **more the fellowship the deeper** the relationship becomes.
- The Holy Spirit **takes the Voice of the Father** (John 12:28-29; Matt. 17:5) **and of the Son** (Rev.1:15, 17) and makes you hear it.
- We **have an option to follow the voice** of the world (our flesh) or to follow that of the Spirit.
- The **Holy Spirit is a confirming witness** (Acts 5:32; Rom.8:16) with our spirit (conscience Rom.9:1), that a thing is true or not.



## 1.07 - The Holy Spirit – The 3<sup>rd</sup> Person Of The Godhead

### 15. Communion with the Holy Spirit

What does the scripture mean when it talks about “communion”.

Points to consider:

1. **Presence** - the Father desires the sweet presence of the Holy Spirit to be with you.
2. **Fellowship** - you do not need to pray to Him (the Holy Spirit), you simply just fellowship with Him.
3. **Sharing together** - you pour out your heart to Him, He pours out His to you, you share your joy and He shares His with you.
4. **Participation** - He becomes your partner and works with you.
5. **Intimacy** - Rom.5:5, we will only know the love of God when we know the Holy Spirit.
6. **Friendship** - He longs to be your friend, someone with whom you can share the deepest secrets of your heart.
7. **Comradeship** - He is the commander, He must be allowed to rule in your personal affairs.

### 16. Make Room for the Holy Spirit in Your Life as a Christian!

As you make place in your life you will find that the Holy Spirit will become your friend, your companion, your counselor.

- He will show us the things that God has given to us.

#### **1 Cor.2:12**

<sup>12</sup> *Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God. (KJV)*

- He will have fellowship with us.

#### **2 Cor.13:14**

<sup>14</sup> *The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen. (KJV)*

- He will show you **how to live in life by the power of the spirit and not your own strength.**

#### **Zech.4:6**

<sup>6</sup> *Then he answered and spoke unto me, saying, This is the word of the Lord unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my spirit, says the Lord of hosts. (KJV)*

**Are you ready to meet the Holy Spirit intimately and personally, do you want to hear His voice, are you prepared to know him as a person – simply invite Him in by asking Him to come into your life and for you to be filled by His Spirit.**

**Jesus is Lord!**





## 1.08 - Receiving the Holy Spirit the Bible Way.

(1.08 - Receiving the Holy Spirit the Bible Way)  
(Scriptures from KJV unless noted otherwise)

### A. The Holy Spirit is a Gift

#### John 14:16-17

<sup>16</sup> And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; <sup>17</sup> Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it sees him not, neither knows him: but you know him; for he dwells with you, and shall be in you. (KJV)

#### Acts 2:32-33

<sup>32</sup> This Jesus had God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses. <sup>33</sup> Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he has shed forth this, which you now see and hear. (KJV)

- In the scriptures, there is a difference between being **born** of the Spirit and being **filled with** the Spirit.
- When we are **born again**, we receive eternal life. The life and nature of God recreates our spirit – our inner man. We become the “new creature” 2 Cor.5:17 speaks of.
- In John 14:16, Jesus spoke of the Comforter (the Holy Spirit), stating emphatically that the world cannot receive Him “because it sees him not, neither knows him.”
- People in the world – **those who are not born again** – cannot receive this experience of the Holy Spirit that Jesus spoke of. *Only born again people can be filled with the Holy Spirit.*
- There is an experience subsequent to salvation called in scripture “**receiving the Holy Spirit,**” or “**being filled with the Holy Spirit,**” or “**being baptized with the Holy Spirit.**”

#### Acts 8:5, 12-17

<sup>5</sup> Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them. <sup>12</sup> But when they believed Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women. <sup>13</sup> Then Simon himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signs which were done. <sup>14</sup> Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John: <sup>15</sup> Who, when they were come down, **prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Ghost:** <sup>16</sup> (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: **only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.**) <sup>17</sup> Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost. (KJV)

- The Samaritans were saved when Philip preached the gospel for Peter defined salvation in **1Peter 1:23** “having been born again, not of corruptible seed but incorruptible, through the word of God which lives and abides forever,”
- The Samaritans were **then baptized** in water after receiving the Word of God (v14).
- Peter and John did not pray for salvation but that they might **receive** the Holy Spirit.
- Peter and John did not pray that God would give the Samaritans the Holy Spirit, but that they would **receive** the Holy Spirit.

We need to pray according to the Word of God. It is up to mankind to **receive** what God offers.

- Eternal life is a gift.
- Healing is a gift
- The Holy Spirit is a gift.

#### **Notice how the Samaritans received:**

<sup>17</sup> Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost. (KJV)

The Holy Spirit was sent on the day of Pentecost – and the Holy Spirit has been here ever since and He is that part of the God head at work on the earth today. The first reference is in Acts:



## 1.08 - Receiving the Holy Spirit the Bible Way.

### Acts 8:6-8

<sup>6</sup> And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spoke, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did. <sup>7</sup> For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed. <sup>8</sup> And there was great joy in that city. (KJV)

- Philip preaching under an anointing of the Holy Spirit – whenever the Word is preached, **the Spirit moves to confirm the Word.**

### The Ministry of Laying on of Hands to Receive the Holy Spirit

Peter and John **had a ministry to lay hands on people** and they were empowered from the Holy Spirit to do this. Even when you do not have this ministry, you can still lay hands and **minister in faith** and God will honor this.

### Acts 8:18-19

<sup>18</sup> And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money, <sup>19</sup> Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost. (KJV)

- Simon the Sorcerer was not trying to buy the experience of the Holy Spirit, he was trying to buy the power to lay hands on people that they might receive the Holy Spirit.

<sup>20</sup> But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money. (KJV)

- **The word translated “gift” in v20 in the Greek means “an endowment,” that’s why they went to Samaria.**

## B. To Tarry (wait) or not to Tarry (wait)

An old teaching was to **wait upon the Holy Spirit** to come upon the person seeking the filling of the Holy Spirit and this was taken from the custom in:

### Luke 24:49

<sup>49</sup> And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: **but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.** (KJV)

- It was **necessary for them to wait in Jerusalem** because God’s plan to outpour the Holy Spirit had to have **its beginning in Jerusalem.**
- This is **not formula** for receiving the Holy Spirit, they had to wait for the Holy Spirit to come.
- Acts 2:1 says, “**And when the day of Pentecost was fully come..**,” after the day came they did not have to wait any more.
- **After Acts 2** you do not read in the Acts of the Apostles where anybody was ever instructed to wait, **nor do we see anybody waiting** to be filled with the Spirit.
- We also do not have to wait to be filled with the Holy Spirit simply because **we do not see the early church waiting.**
- **Receiving the Holy Spirit is a gift** like salvation, we do not have to wait but just receive by faith.
- People often try to get people filled in **all sorts of different ways**, but all we have to do is simply receive.
- **Lay hands on people** to receive the Holy Spirit, do it in faith for **it is scriptural.**



## 1.08 - Receiving the Holy Spirit the Bible Way.

### C. Receive The Holy Spirit

- **Salvation is a gift**, all we have to do is receive by faith.
- **Healing is a gift**, God already sees us healed, we just have to receive because it belongs to us.
- The **Baptism of the Holy Spirit is a gift**, we just have to receive because it belongs to us.
- The Holy Spirit is a gentleman, He **leads**, He **guides** and it is up **to us to respond**.

#### Rom.8:14

<sup>14</sup> For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God. (KJV)

- For people that have been searching for a long time to receive, **just read** the scriptures to them **and explain** that the Holy Spirit is a gift
- **Lay hands** on them and **say**, “*Receive the Holy Spirit*.”

### D. The new Testament Way

- Peter and John laid hands on the new converts in the book of Acts 8, and they received the Holy Spirit *without agonizing, without waiting, without disappointment* – and *without exception*.
- Peter went to the house of Cornelius at Caesarea to preach to his friends and relatives.

#### Acts 10:44-46

(The Holy Spirit Falls on the Gentiles)

<sup>44</sup> While Peter yet spake these words, **the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word**. <sup>45</sup> And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost. <sup>46</sup> For they **heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God**. (KJV)

- The last recorded instance in the Acts of the Apostle of people receiving the Holy Spirit.

#### Acts 19:1-6

(Paul at Ephesus)

<sup>1</sup> And it came to pass, that, while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts came to Ephesus: and finding certain disciples, <sup>2</sup> He said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost. <sup>3</sup> And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? **And they said, Unto John's baptism**. <sup>4</sup> Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus. <sup>5</sup> When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus. <sup>6</sup> **And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied**. (KJV)

- Notice that were filled without waiting.

#### The Apostle Paul

<sup>17</sup> And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; **and putting his hands on him said**, Brother Saul, the Lord, even Jesus, that appeared unto you in the way as you came, hath sent me, that you might receive your sight, **and be filled with the Holy Ghost**. <sup>18</sup> And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales: and he received sight forth with, and arose, and was baptized. (KJV)

- Paul received without waiting.

#### 1 Cor.14:18

<sup>18</sup> I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than ye all: (KJV)



## 1.08 - Receiving the Holy Spirit the Bible Way.

### Old Fashioned Way

- **Jesus** in a vision to Ananias, **told him to lay hands** on Saul.
- We should teach and in minister baptism the Holy Spirit according to the Bible.

### E. Come and Drink The Holy Spirit

#### John 7:37-39

<sup>37</sup> *In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, **and drink**.* <sup>38</sup> *He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.* <sup>39</sup> *(But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: **for the Holy Ghost was not yet given; because that Jesus was not yet glorified.**) (KJV)*

Jesus **did not say**,

- “Let him come and shout”
- “Let him come and pray”
- “Let him come and sweat”
- “Let him come and praise”
- “Let him prostrate himself and go away empty”

Notice Jesus said “**Let him come and drink**,” Jesus is using **water as a type** of the Holy Spirit.

- **You can not drink** water with your **mouth closed**, and you can not drink the Holy Spirit with your mouth closed – **Just open your mouth and drink!**

**How long** does it take you **to drink** when your thirsty?

- You just pick up and drink it.

**How long** do you have **to wait** before you can drink?

- You **do not** have to wait **to drink**, and you **do not** have to **wait** for the baptism in the Holy Spirit.

### F. The Bible Way To Receive The Holy Spirit

Receiving the Holy Spirit is entirely a matter of **FAITH**.

For the person wanting to receive the Holy Spirit use the following guidelines;

#### **1<sup>st</sup>. Help the person see that God already gave the Holy Spirit on the day of Pentecost.**

##### **Acts 2:1-4 (Coming of the Holy Spirit)**

<sup>1</sup> *And when the day of Pentecost **was fully come**, they were all with one accord in one place.* <sup>2</sup> *And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.* <sup>3</sup> *And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.* <sup>4</sup> ***And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.** (KJV)*

- The Holy Spirit has been in the world ever since.
- It is up to them to receive the GIFT of the Holy Spirit.
- The person is not to beg God to fill him with the Holy Spirit -- begging is unbelief.
- **Mary the mother of Jesus was there also (Acts 1:12-14).**



## 1.08 - Receiving the Holy Spirit the Bible Way.

**2<sup>nd</sup>. Lead that person to see that everyone who is saved is ready to receive the Holy Spirit.**

**Acts 2:38**

<sup>38</sup> Then Peter said unto them, **Repent**, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ **for the remission of sins, and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.** (KJV)

- Become saved first and then receive the Holy Spirit.

**3<sup>rd</sup>. It is scriptural to tell the person to expect to receive the Holy Spirit when hands are laid on them.**

**Acts 19:6**

<sup>6</sup> And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spoke with tongues, and prophesied. (KJV)

**4<sup>th</sup>. Tell the person what to expect;**

- Expect the Spirit of God to move on his vocal chords and put Supernatural words on his lips.
- The Holy Spirit gives the utterance, but man does the speaking.

**Acts 2:4**

<sup>4</sup> And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and **began to speak** with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance. (KJV)

**Acts 10:46**

<sup>46</sup> For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter, (KJV)

**1 Cor.14:18 (Paul Speaking)**

<sup>18</sup> I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than ye all: (KJV)

**1 Cor.14:2**

<sup>2</sup> For he that speaks in an unknown tongue speaks not unto men, but unto God: for no man understands him; however in the spirit he speaks mysteries. (KJV)

- to get **into the flesh** – there is no other way **to receive but in the flesh.**

**Joel 2:28 (God's Spirit Poured Out)**

<sup>28</sup> And it shall come to pass afterward, that I will pour out my spirit upon **all flesh**; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions: (KJV)

**5<sup>th</sup>. Tell the person to throw away any thoughts or false teaching that they would receive something false apart from the Holy Spirit.**

**Luke 11:11-13**

<sup>11</sup> If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent? <sup>12</sup> Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion? <sup>13</sup> If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: **how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?** (KJV)

- When you ask for the Holy Spirit you will not receive something else!

**6<sup>th</sup>. Encourage the person to open his mouth wide.**

- This is an act of **FAITH** – breathe in, and tell - god, "I am receiving the Holy Spirit right now by FAITH."
- **Absolutely insist** that the person not speak a single word in his natural language.
- Encourage him to **relax** and **fearlessly, boldly, lift his voice and make those supernatural sounds that want to come, working his tongue and lips** as he would if he were speaking English (or his natural language).



## 1.08 - Receiving the Holy Spirit the Bible Way.

- Tell him the Holy Spirit will want to **give him words** – that is his tongue will want to **try to say something**, this is so in every case.
- The **Holy Spirit** gives **utterance** – *the person* must do the talking.
- The **supernatural part** is **what is being said**; it is **not who is talking**.
- When you see the Holy Spirit is **moving on the lips and tongue**, tell him to **speak any sounds it seems easy to speak regardless of what they are**.
- Tell him to go right on speaking, praising God with those supernatural words until a free, clear language comes and he has an inner assurance that he has received.

**7<sup>th</sup>. Do not crowd around the persons who have come to receive the infilling of the Holy Spirit.**

- Do not give confusing instructions.
- **Those present** should **pray in the Spirit if they pray out loud**; **otherwise**, they should **pray quietly in their natural language**.

**Jesus is Lord!**



## 1.09 - Speaking & Praying In Tongues.

(1.09 - Speaking & Praying In Tongues)

### 1. New Testament Church

(Scriptures from KJV unless noted otherwise)

The way that the New Testament believers were filled with the Holy Spirit should be our example for today in ministry.

#### ACTS 1:4-5

##### The Holy Spirit Promised

<sup>4</sup> And, being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, says he, you have heard of me. <sup>5</sup> For John truly baptized with water; but **you shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.** (KJV)

#### ACTS 2:1-6

##### Coming of the Holy Spirit (Pentecost – Mary mother of Jesus there - Acts 1:14)

<sup>1</sup> And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. <sup>2</sup> And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. <sup>3</sup> And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them. <sup>4</sup> **And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.** <sup>5</sup> And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven. <sup>6</sup> Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language. (KJV)

### 2. In Samaria - Believers Filled

#### ACTS 8:5-12

##### Christ Is Preached in Samaria

<sup>5</sup> Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them. <sup>6</sup> And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spoke, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did. <sup>7</sup> For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed. <sup>8</sup> And there was great joy in that city. (KJV)

##### The Sorcerer's Profession of Faith

<sup>9</sup> But there was a certain man, called Simon, which before time in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one: <sup>10</sup> To whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God. <sup>11</sup> And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries. <sup>12</sup> **But when they believed Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women. (1<sup>st</sup> Experience)** (KJV)

- **1<sup>st</sup> Experience** - the Holy Spirit in the new birth, that is called **salvation, being born-again or Receiving Eternal Life** (a person is baptized spiritually **into** the Body of Christ), **they have** the Holy Spirit **but that is not called receiving (being filled) the Holy Ghost**
- **2<sup>nd</sup> Experience** - There is an experience following salvation called **receiving, being filled, baptized** with the Holy Ghost.

Peter and John sent from Jerusalem to **lay hands on the new converts** that they might **receive** the Holy Ghost.

#### ACTS 8:14-17

<sup>14</sup> Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John: <sup>15</sup> Who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Ghost: <sup>16</sup> (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: **only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.**) <sup>17</sup> **Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost.** (KJV)



## 1.09 - Speaking & Praying In Tongues.

*(2<sup>nd</sup> Experience)*

**ACTS 8:18-20**

<sup>18</sup> And **when Simon saw** that through laying on of the apostles' hands the **Holy Ghost was given**, he offered them money, <sup>19</sup> Saying, Give me also this power, that on whom soever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost. <sup>20</sup> But Peter said unto him, your money perish with tyou, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money. (KJV)

- Simon the Sorcerer **saw a manifestation sign** of the receiving of the Holy Spirit – speaking in Tongues, as you can't see the Holy Spirit.

### 3. In Cornelius' Household - Believers Filled

**ACTS 10:44-48**

**The Holy Spirit Falls on the Gentiles**

<sup>44</sup> While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word. <sup>45</sup> And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost. <sup>46</sup> **For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God.** Then answered Peter, <sup>47</sup> **Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized**, which have received the Holy Ghost as well as we? <sup>48</sup> And he commanded them to be **baptized in the name of the Lord**. Then they prayed him to stay certain days. (KJV)

- They believed as Peter preached and were born again!
- They received the Holy Spirit while Peter before he finished preaching.
- They spoke in Tongues and astonished the company of Jewish believers that the Holy Spirit was given to the Gentiles.
- Lastly They were then baptized with water

### 4. In Ephesus - Believers Filled

**ACTS 19:1-7**

**Paul at Ephesus**

<sup>1</sup> And it came to pass, that, while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts came to Ephesus: and finding certain disciples, <sup>2</sup> He said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost. <sup>3</sup> **And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Unto John's baptism.** <sup>4</sup> Then said Paul, **John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance**, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus. <sup>5</sup> **When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.** <sup>6</sup> **And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.** <sup>7</sup> And all the men were about twelve. (KJV)

- The Believers here were baptized into the “Body of Christ” through the **baptism of John – “repentance.”**
- Paul laid hands on them for the **baptism of the Holy Spirit.**
- They (all) received and **spoke in other tongues** as the Spirit gave them utterance (and prophesied)

### 5. Infilling of the Holy Spirit of Paul

**Acts. ACTS 9:7-17**

<sup>7</sup> And the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man. <sup>8</sup> And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus. <sup>9</sup> And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.





## 1.09 - Speaking & Praying In Tongues.

### Ananias Baptizes Saul

<sup>10</sup> And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias; and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I am here, Lord. <sup>11</sup> And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Judas for one called Saul, of Tarsus: for, behold, he prays, <sup>12</sup> And hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight. <sup>13</sup> Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he has done to your saints at Jerusalem: <sup>14</sup> And here he hath authority from the chief priests to bind all that call on thy name. <sup>15</sup> But the Lord said unto him, Go your way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel: <sup>16</sup> For I will show him how great things he must suffer for my name's sake. <sup>17</sup> And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and putting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, even Jesus, that appeared unto you in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost. (KJV)

- Paul became “Born-Again” on the road to Damascus through his experience with Jesus.
- When Ananias laid hands on him to receive the Holy Spirit – he received instantly.
- Later Paul says in 1Cor.14:18, **I thank my God I speak with tongues more than you all;**

### 1 Cor. 14:18-22

#### Tongues a Sign to Unbelievers (Paul speaking)

<sup>18</sup> I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than you all: <sup>19</sup> Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that by my voice I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an unknown tongue. <sup>20</sup> Brethren, be not children in understanding: however in malice be you children, but in understanding be men. <sup>21</sup> In the law it is written, with men of other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people; and yet for all that will they not hear me, says the Lord. <sup>22</sup> **Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not: but prophesying serves not for them that believe not, but for them which believe.** (KJV)

- Speaking in Tongues is proof the Holy Spirit lives within the person.
- Speaking in Tongues is for all believers – **a gift just like salvation!**

## 6. Ten Reasons Why The Believer Should Speak In Tongues

### Mark 16:17

<sup>17</sup> And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; **they shall speak with new tongues;** (KJV)

### 6.1. The Initial Sign of Baptism

#### ACTS 2:1-4

<sup>1</sup> And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. <sup>2</sup> And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. <sup>3</sup> And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them. <sup>4</sup> **And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.** (KJV)

- It is the initial proof or sign of the Baptism of the Holy Spirit, to the believer, non-believers, and Jewish believers!

### 6.2. For Spiritual Edification

#### 1 Cor. 14:4

<sup>4</sup> He that speaks in an unknown tongue edifies himself; but he that prophesies edifies the church. (KJV)

- The meaning of the original than the word "edified" is to "charge" as used in connection with charging a battery.
- We build or charge up our spirit man – children of God!



## 1.09 - Speaking & Praying In Tongues.

### I Cor. 14:2

<sup>2</sup> For he that speaks in an unknown tongue speaks not unto men, but unto God: for no man understands him; howbeit in the spirit he speaks mysteries. (KJV)

- God has given to the church (the believer), a divine, supernatural means of communication with Himself.

### I Cor. 14:14

<sup>14</sup> For if I pray in an unknown tongue, my spirit prays, but my understanding is unfruitful. (KJV)

- The Amplified translation reads, "my spirit, by the Holy Spirit within me, prays."
- God is a Spirit. When we pray in tongues, our spirit is in direct contact with God, who is a Spirit. We are talking to Him by a divine, supernatural means.

### 6.3. Remind us of The Spirit's Indwelling Presence

#### JOHN 14:16-17

<sup>16</sup> And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; <sup>17</sup> Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it sees him not, neither knows him: **but you know him; for he dwells with you, and shall be in you.** (KJV)

- Praying in other Tongues keeps sensitive to the Holy Spirit and the fact that He lives (dwells) on the inside of us our spirit man.

### 6.4. We Pray in Line With God's Perfect Will

#### ROMANS 8:26-27

<sup>26</sup> Likewise the Spirit also helps our infirmities: **for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself makes intercession for us** with groanings which cannot be uttered. <sup>27</sup> And he that searches the hearts knows what is the mind of the Spirit, because he makes intercession for the saints according to the will of God. (KJV)

- Speaking in tongues keeps selfishness out of our prayers.
- Praying in tongues by passes our mind and allows the Holy Spirit to pray the perfect prayer back to God.

### 6.5. Our Faith is Stimulated

#### Jude 1:20

<sup>20</sup> But you, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost, (KJV)

- We learn to trust God more and believe for the promises of God and which then increases our Faith.

### 6.6. A Means of Keeping Free From Worldly Contamination

#### 1 Cor. 14:28

<sup>28</sup> But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; **and let him speak to himself, and to God.** (KJV)

- This is a means of keeping free from the contamination of the ungodly and the profane, and all the vulgar talk around us on the job or out in public.

### 6.7. Allows us and Helps Us to Pray for the Unknown

- Praying in tongues provides a way to pray for things for which no one thinks to pray, or is even aware.
- We already know that the Holy Spirit helps us to pray for what we know not how to pray as we ought.
- But in addition, the Holy Spirit—who knows everything—can pray through us for things about which our natural minds know nothing.



## 1.09 - Speaking & Praying In Tongues.

### 6.8. Gives Refreshment to Our Spirit

Isa. 28:11-12

<sup>11</sup> For with stammering lips and another tongue will he speak to this people. <sup>12</sup> To whom he said, **This is the rest** wherewith you may cause the weary to rest; and this is the refreshing: yet they would not hear. (KJV)

- Speaking in Tongues refreshes our spirit when we do it daily.

### 6.9. For Giving Thanks

1 Cor. 14:15-17

<sup>15</sup> What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also. <sup>16</sup> Else when thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned say Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understands not what you say? <sup>17</sup> **For you verily give thanks well, but the other is not edified.** (KJV)

- But notice that Paul says praying in tongues provides the most perfect way to pray and to give thanks, for he said,
- **"you indeed give thanks well"** (Verse 17.)
- In the presence of people who are unlearned, however, Paul said to pray with your understanding also so that they can be edified; they will understand what you say.

### 6.10. Helps to Bring Our Tongue Under Control

JAMES 3:8

<sup>8</sup> But the tongue can no man tame; it is an unruly evil, full of deadly poison. (KJV)

- Because our tongue is the worst member to bring under control, when we pray in tongues it helps to control it.

## 7. The Public Side of Tongues

There are tongues in the individual believer's - private.

There are tongues in the church – public!

1Cor. 14:3-18

<sup>3</sup> But he that prophesies speaks unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort. <sup>4</sup> He that speaks in an unknown tongue edifies himself; but he that prophesies edifies the church. <sup>5</sup> **I would that you all spoke with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesies than he that speaks with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.**

### Tongues Must Be Interpreted in the Church

<sup>6</sup> Now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine? <sup>7</sup> And even things without life giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped? <sup>8</sup> For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battle? <sup>9</sup> So likewise ye, except ye utter by the tongue words easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for you shall speak into the air. <sup>10</sup> There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and none of them is without signification. <sup>11</sup> Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaks a barbarian, and he that speaks shall be a barbarian unto me. <sup>12</sup> Even so ye, forasmuch as you are zealous of spiritual gifts, seek that you may excel to the edifying of the church. <sup>13</sup> Wherefore let him that speaks in an unknown tongue pray that he may interpret. <sup>14</sup> For if I pray in an unknown tongue, my spirit prays, but my understanding is unfruitful. <sup>15</sup> What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also. <sup>16</sup> Else when you shall bless with the spirit, how shall he that occupies the room of the unlearned say Amen at your giving of thanks, seeing he understands not what thou say? <sup>17</sup> For you verily give thanks well, but the other is not edified. <sup>18</sup> I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than you all: (KJV)



## 1.09 - Speaking & Praying In Tongues.

- Tongues with interpretation is equivalent to prophecy—i.e., if the utterance in tongues is interpreted so that the church can understand what is said, then the one prophesying is not greater.
- The church is edified or built up when tongues are interpreted.
- To illustrate, 2 x 10 cent pieces equal one 20 cent piece.
- 1 x 10 cent piece = Tongues, the other 1 x 10 cent piece = interpretation of the public Tongues.
- When both are used this is equal to Prophecy 1 x 20 cent.
- If there is no interpretation then the one speaking in tongues should stop as it does not build up the unbeliever.
- We can also speak in tongues in a church service in worship, if it is between us and God.

### 8. Questions & Answers

1. How do I know when I have to give tongues in the church, and how should this happen with interpretation?
  - **A believer will be led by the Holy Spirit and it will be to build up the “body of Christ” – the “church” and God will provide an interpretation**
2. Show me in the bible the verses dealing with the baptism in water and the baptism in the spirit and the difference?
  - **In Cornelius’ Household - Believers Filled then water baptized – Acts 10:44-48.**
3. When the Holy Spirit came at the day of Pentecost, they were heard in many tongues for different people all at the same time, how do you explain this?
  - **The Holy Spirit has the power and ability to take a person’s “Other Tongue” and translate it to other people in their natural earthly language at the same time for He is God in spirit form also.**
4. When I received Jesus I have the Holy Spirit in me, why do I then need the baptism in the Holy Spirit if he is already in me?
  - **At “salvation or conversion” you received the Holy Spirit by being baptized spiritually into the Body of Christ but you were not filled by and with the Holy Spirit, this is a 2<sup>nd</sup> experience to “Salvation”**
5. Do I need to speak in tongues to be a Christian & to be able to go to heaven?
  - **You do not need to speak in “Tongues” to be a Christian or to go to “Heaven” but if you do not speak in “Tongues” you will be certainly at a great disadvantage in your Christian living! You go to heaven based on your decision to receive Jesus as your Lord and Savior (Rom. 10:9-10)**
6. If tongues does not come instantly, does that mean I have not got the infilling of the Spirit?
  - **A person can chose to speak in “Tongues” or not to this is a personal choice but if a person does not speak in “Tongues” this does not mean that they are not filled with the Holy Spirit.**
7. Does tongues come fluently instantly or does it start off with some people as simple babbling and then grow from a few words to a full tongue?
  - **Some people receive “Tongues” instantly others take some time and have to practice by just starting with a few unknown sounds and then it develops into a full spiritual language called “Speaking in Other Tongues”.**
8. Does the devil try to talk me out of having tongues and using it, and why?
  - **Yes! Because “Tongues” is a very powerful weapon and tool that a “Believer” can use in prayer and spiritual warfare against the devil. The devil can not understand your prayers when you pray in “Tongues” as the Holy Spirit in you is praying through you and bypassing your understanding and also praying the perfect prayer that God needs to answer for you and your situation.**

**Jesus is Lord!**



## 1.10 - The Fruit of the Spirit.

(1.10 - The Fruit of the Spirit)

### The Fruit of the (recreated human) Spirit

(Scriptures from KJV unless noted otherwise)

**By the Holy Spirit in Us and His fruit working in us because He lives in us!**

**Gal.5:22-26 (NKJV)**

<sup>22</sup> But **the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,** <sup>23</sup> **Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.** <sup>24</sup> And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts. <sup>25</sup> If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit. <sup>26</sup> Let us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another. (KJV)

**Gal.5:22-26 (AMP)**

**22 But the fruit of the [Holy] Spirit [the work which His presence within accomplishes] is love, joy (gladness), peace, patience (an even temper, forbearance), kindness, goodness (benevolence), faithfulness, 23 Gentleness (meekness, humility), self-control (self-restraint, continence). Against such things there is no law [that can bring a charge]. 24 And those who belong to Christ Jesus (the Messiah) have crucified the flesh (the godless human nature) with its passions and appetites and desires. 25 If we live by the [Holy] Spirit, let us also walk by the Spirit. [If by the Holy Spirit we have our life in God, let us go forward walking in line, our conduct controlled by the Spirit.] 26 Let us not become vainglorious and self-conceited, competitive and challenging and provoking and irritating to one another, envying and being jealous of one another. (AMP)**

- It is important to **develop the “Fruit of the Spirit” 1<sup>st</sup>** in our lives before God will give us the “Gifts in ministry”.
- As the “fruits” are developed - the “Gifts” are given.
- When we receive Jesus into our lives and become “Born-Again” **we have what the Holy Spirit has** (His character) because He is in us!
- The **“Fruit” come in seed form** (as does everything in the Kingdom of God) and must be developed in our lives.
- His presence will help us to develop them as He works with us.

### 1. Love

- In the 9 “Fruit of the Spirit” we find the **first fruit in “Love”** and **the last in “Self-control”** – imagine the other 7 “Fruit” in between these two as a bookends.
- All the fruit come out of Love and self-control is needed to operate in them.
- Our faith requires that we walk in love because faith works by love.

**Rom. 5:5**

<sup>5</sup> And hope makes not ashamed; because **the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us.** (KJV)

- We have the love of God to bring healing into our live and others.

**Phil. 1:9**

<sup>9</sup> And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge and in all judgment; (KJV)

- God says that our love will grow (abound) and when we decide to walk in love all else will follow.

### 2. Joy (Gladness)

**Joy is defined as ‘Cheerfulness; a calm delight’**

- It can be shown as Cheerfulness or as a calm.
- Joy is like a deep well on the inside of us, and it is not dependent on circumstances around us!

**Neh. 8: 10**

<sup>10</sup> Then he said unto them, **Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy unto our Lord: neither be you sorry; for the joy of the Lord is your strength.** (KJV)

### 3. Peace

**John 14:27**

**27 Peace I leave with you, My peace I give to you; not as the world gives do I give to you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.** (NJKV)

- We can refuse to let negative emotions rule us and not allow other people to make us unhappy and steal our **peace**.



## 1.10 - The Fruit of the Spirit.

### 1 Peter 3:10-11

<sup>10</sup> For he that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile: <sup>11</sup> Let him eschew evil, and do good; **let him seek peace, and ensue it.** (KJV)

- We must learn to maintain peace in three very important relationships.
- With **God**, with **ourselves**, and with our **fellow man**.
- We **maintain peace with God** by believing and trusting Him.
- We **maintain peace with ourselves** by refusing to live in guilt and condemnation, recognizing that God is greater than all our sins.
- We **maintain peace with our fellow man** by not allowing strife to be a part of our relationships with other people.

### Romans 15:13

<sup>13</sup> Now the God of hope fill you with all **joy and peace** in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost. (KJV)

- Joy and peace are found in believing.

### 4. Patience - (an even temper, forbearance)

The word patience means “long-suffering, mild, and gentle; constant in all circumstances.”

- The real test of patience is not in waiting...but in how we act while we're waiting.

### Luke 21:19

<sup>19</sup> In your patience possess ye your souls. (KJV)

- If we don't learn to control our impatience, our impatience will control us.

### 1 Peter 1:13

<sup>13</sup> Wherefore **gird up the loins of your mind**, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ; (KJV)

- To prepare our minds daily.

### James 1:4

<sup>4</sup> But let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing. (KJV)

- As we practice this fruit we will receive the things from God.

### 5. Kindness & 6. – Goodness (benevolence)

**God wants us to develop goodness, kindness, and mercy in our Lives.**

### Psalms 31:19

<sup>19</sup> Oh **how great is your goodness**, which you has laid up for them that fear you; which you have prepared for them that trust in you before the sons of men! (KJV)

- God is good, kind, and merciful, and because we are His Children.
- He wants to be good to us. But He can do it only if we receive His goodness, kindness, and mercy.
- God pours His goodness on us when we don't deserve it because He wants us to know how good He is.
- It's the goodness of God that leads men to repentance. That's why we need to be good, kind, and merciful to people.
- Our witness won't have any power unless we are kind.

### 7. Faithfulness

#### 1 Cor. 1:9

<sup>9</sup> **God is faithful**, by whom you were called into the fellowship of His Son, Jesus Christ our Lord.

- According to the 1828 Webster's Dictionary—which is based on the Word of God—faithfulness means “firm adherence to the truth and to the duties of relationship with God; adhering to your duties; loyalty; constant in performance of duties or services.”
- **Being faithful** is not always easy. **It requires making a decision and then sticking with it** regardless of our feelings.



## 1.10 - The Fruit of the Spirit.

### 8. Gentleness (meekness, humility)

- Humility defined as - “freedom from pride and arrogance”
- In theology - “lowliness of mind, or having a consciousness of our own defects.”
- Humility (gentleness or meekness) is the opposite of pride. God hates pride, but He loves humility.
- **Proverbs 15:53** says, *humility comes before honor*, and **Proverbs 16:18** says, *Pride goes before destruction...*
- Pride has a lot to do with our thinking, and it usually involves critical and judgmental thoughts about other people.
- One of the things that causes us to judge other people is that we really are not consciously aware of everything that’s wrong with us.
- Satan doesn’t want us to see our own faults because he doesn’t want us to have humility. But we must be determined to look at our own lives instead of judging other people.
- Most of us get too full of ourselves...but we are supposed to be empty of ourselves and full of God.
- We need to learn how to be “everything nothings”—everything in Him and nothing in ourselves.
- *I believe I can do all things through Christ...*  
(**Philippians 4:13, KJV**), *but I also know that without Him I can do nothing (see John 15:5, KJV).*
- We must allow God to do such a work of humility in us that we can say with Paul, it is no longer I who live, but Christ (the Messiah) lives in me... (**Galatians 2:20**).

### 9. Self- Control (self- restraint, voluntary control)

- God has given us self-control so we can discipline ourselves to make good choices in life.
- Self-control empowers us to be motivated not by how we feel but by what we choose to do.

#### **2 Timothy 1:7**

<sup>7</sup> *For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind. (KJV)*

- A person who has self-control is mild and calm, avoids extremes, and exercises self-restraint in actions and in speech. Controlling the mouth is a big job for many people.

#### **Proverbs 10: 19**

<sup>19</sup> *In the multitude of words there wants not sin: but he that refrains his lips is wise. (KJV)*

- Anger is another area where we need to exercise self-control.

#### **Proverbs 19:11**

<sup>11</sup> *The discretion of a man defers his anger; and it is his glory to pass over a transgression. (KJV)*

- If I am a wise person, I won’t let myself get angry when someone offends me. Restraint and self-control aren’t easy, but God says they are necessary if we are to operate in the fruit of the Spirit.

#### **Matthew 12:33**

<sup>33</sup> *Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit. (KJV)*

- Keep developing the fruit of the Spirit and the character of Christ in your life.

**Jesus is Lord!**



## 1.11 - Gifts of the Spirit & Ministry Gifts.

(1.11 - Gifts of the Spirit & Ministry Gifts)

### The 9 - Gifts of the Spirit

(Scriptures from KJV unless noted otherwise)

#### Foundation Scripture:

#### 1 Cor. 12:1-13 (Spiritual Gifts: Unity in Diversity)

<sup>1</sup> Now concerning **spiritual gifts**, brethren, I would not have you ignorant. <sup>2</sup> Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led. <sup>3</sup> Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed: and that no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost. <sup>4</sup> Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit. <sup>5</sup> And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord. <sup>6</sup> And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all. <sup>7</sup> **But the manifestation of the Spirit** is given to every man to profit withal. <sup>8</sup> For to one is given by the Spirit **the word of wisdom**; to another the **word of knowledge** by the same Spirit; <sup>9</sup> To another **faith** by the same Spirit; to another **the gifts of healing** by the same Spirit; <sup>10</sup> To another **the working of miracles**; to another **prophecy**; to another **discerning of spirits**; to another **divers kinds of tongues**; to another **the interpretation of tongues**: <sup>11</sup> **But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.** <sup>12</sup> For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ. <sup>13</sup> For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit. (KJV)

### THE 9 SPIRITUAL GIFTS

#### 1. Corinthians 12: 1-11

When one speaks to many Christians regarding these Gifts they will say they have no need of them and believe that they were only given to the early Church and then the Lord with-drew them.

These gifts were bestowed by the Holy Spirit upon the Body of Christ v.12, not a particular section of the Body. You and I then, as members of Christ's Body, have the privilege of seeing these gifts in operation today.

#### THEIR NAME

Paul does not simply call them "gifts", **he calls them SPIRITUAL gifts** that is they belong to the spiritual realm. They are given by the Holy Spirit to those **who have been spiritually born and baptized** by the same Spirit. These gifts are not for the fleshly (natural) man, but for the spiritual man.

#### IGNORANCE

The Apostle says, "He would not have us ignorant". Notice other things that Paul says concerning which he would not have us ignorant and the importance of these SPIRITUAL gifts will immediately become apparent. Rom.11:24 The Mystery of the grafting in of the Gentiles. See v-25

1 Cor.10:1-2 - The baptism of Israel into Moses in the cloud and the sea.

1 Thes. 4:13 - The state of the dead in Christ.

2 Peter 3:8 - A day with the Lord.

#### THE GIVER

The giver of these spiritual gifts is the Holy Spirit. The Father loved the world and gave the Son - John 3:16. The Son gave the Holy Spirit - John 15:26, Acts 2:33. The Holy Spirit gives spiritual gifts - 1 Cor. 12: 8-10.

#### THE GIFTS

(Paul specifies the 9 gifts they are)

1. **The Word of Wisdom.**
2. **The Word of Knowledge**
3. **Faith**
4. **Gifts of Healing**
5. **Working of Miracles**
6. **Prophecy**
7. **Discerning of spirits**
8. **Divers kinds of tongues.**
9. **Interpretation of tongues.**





## 1.11 - Gifts of the Spirit & Ministry Gifts.

### A - THE GIFTS OF REVELATION

(THE WORD OF WISDOM / THE WORD OF KNOWLEDGE / DISCERNING OF SPIRITS)

#### 1st - THE WORD OF WISDOM:

*Not the gift of wisdom, but a word. Seen in the life of Christ: -*

- The temptation in the wilderness. Mat. 4:1-11.
- Is it lawful to pay tribute to Caesar? Mat.22:15-21.
- The question of the Sadducees on the Resurrection. Lk. 20:27.
- Who is my neighbor? Luke 10:25-37.
- The woman taken in adultery. Jn. 8: 1-12.
- The question of circumcision in the first Council of the Church.

#### 2<sup>nd</sup> - THE WORD OF KNOWLEDGE:

*Not the gift of knowledge, but a word. Seen in the life of Christ;*

- Nathanael under the fig tree. Jn. 1:47-48.
- The woman at the well. Jn.4:16-18.
- The Coin in the fish's mouth.
- Peter's denial. .
- The conversion of Paul to Ananias. Acts 9:11.
- The men from Joppa to Peter.

#### 3<sup>rd</sup> - DISCERNING OF SPIRITS:

*Not the gift of criticism or discerning people, but the ability to see beyond the instrument to the motivating (spiritual) force.*

- Jesus often perceived the hypocrisy of the Pharisees.
- Get thee behind me Satan to Peter.
- Ananias and Sapphira.
- The spirit of divination in the slave girl who followed Paul and Silas.
- Peter to Simon Magus.

### B - THE GIFTS OF POWER

(FAITH / GIFTS OF HEALINGS / WORKING OF MIRACLES)

#### 4<sup>th</sup> - FAITH:

*This is the faith that Jesus speaks of when He says, "If you had faith as a grain of mustard seed, you should say unto this mountain be thou removed and cast into the sea." - Luke. 17:6. It is the ability to believe God for the apparently impossible. We see the gift in operation in the following:*

- The raising of Lazarus. "Father I thank thee that thou hast heard me". John 11:41. Jesus said this BEFORE Lazarus was raised.
- He gave thanks before He fed the multitude.
- Paul's ship - believed none would be lost. Acts 27:22.

#### 5<sup>th</sup> - GIFTS OF HEALINGS:

*It is not the GIFT of healing but the Gifts of Healings.*

- Paul from fever which brought others as a result. Acts 28:1-7.
- Lame man. Acts 3:1-10.



## 1.11 - Gifts of the Spirit & Ministry Gifts.

### 6<sup>th</sup> - THE WORKING OF MIRACLES:

- The feeding of the 5000.
- The walking on the water.
- The water turned into wine.
- The draught of fishes.
- The release of Peter from prison.
- The translation of Philip.

### C - GIFTS OF UTTERANCE

(PROPHECY / DIVERS KINDS OF TONGUES / INTERPRETATION OF TONGUES)

### 7<sup>th</sup> - PROPHECY:

Means to "bring forward", it is both "foretelling", and "forth telling" It's purpose is for :

- Edification.
- Exhortation.
- Consolation 1 Cor. 14:3

#### EXAMPLES:

- The Song of Mary. Lk. 1:46
- Prophecy of Zacharias. Lk 1:67
- The prophecy of Agabus. Acts 11:27-30, Acts 21: 10-11.

### 8<sup>th</sup> - DIVERS KINDS OF TONGUES:

The gift of tongues is different from the SIGN of tongues. The sign of tongues is to follow every believer, i.e. as the evidence of the Baptism of the Holy Ghost. Mk. 16:17. Not all have the gift of tongues (languages), v.30. There are TWO types of tongues; Celestial (angels) and men, 1 Cor. 13:1.

#### THE PURPOSE OF TONGUES

- In the believer, a means of communicating with God 1 Cor.14:2, and edification
- In the Church, a sign to the unbeliever IF one or two speak. 1 Cor.14:22-27.
- All are permitted to quietly pray in tongues. 1 Cor.14:28.

### 9<sup>th</sup> - INTERPRETATION OF TONGUES:

Interpretation is more than translation, it is to make absolutely clear, so an interpreter may employ half a dozen words to interpret the meaning of one word. Whereas translation is usually word for word. The gift of interpretation of tongues is so the Church may receive edification when a message is given in tongues.

### HOW TO RECOGNISE AND INCREASE THE FLOW OF THE VOCAL GIFTS IN OUR LIVES

The Bible clearly indicates that those who are used in the vocal gifts of the Holy Spirit should do so in ever—increasing effectiveness. 1 Cor. 14:12.

Some people have found it very hard not to despise prophecy because in many cases it has been clouded by human thought or rendered lifeless by lack of the anointing. Your utterances must be of signal quality and such anointing that people are arrested by their authority and their clarity.



## 1.11 - Gifts of the Spirit & Ministry Gifts.

### 1. Your RECOGNITION:

God's speaking is an essential REQUIREMENT of a ministry in the Vocal Gifts of the Holy Spirit. The key to speaking God's Word is hearing His voice - Isaiah 50:4

- Proverbs 8:34 shows that God uses certain doors through which He speaks to us.

**IN THE PAST - Hebrews 1:1 - it was bit by bit and in many different ways that God spoke.**

- 1 Samuel 9:15 - directly into the inner ear.
- Numbers 7:89 - as a distinct audible voice - see also 1 Samuel 3:6, Numbers 12:7-8.
- Numbers 23:5 - words placed directly into the mouth.
- 2 Samuel 23:2 - words placed directly on the tongue.
- Numbers 12:6 - through visions or dreams.
- 1 Chronicles 21:18 - by angels.
- 1 Kings 19:12 - as a still small voice.
- Job 32:8 - directly to the human spirit.
- Jeremiah 20:9 - as a burden felt in the physical body

**TODAY - Most people normally receive prophecy either as:**

- A mental image, a picture in their spirit, a very basic form of vision, a visual idea
- Words or phrases in the mind.

**NOTES —**

- As either words or pictures are meditated on they grow rapidly, spontaneously.
- There is a sense of lightness, inner quickening or of excitement within.
- The attention may be arrested by a circumstance, a word spoken, an incident.
- Thoughts or ideas may keep popping into the mind.

### 2. Your RESPONSIBILITY:

To function under the anointing is an unqualified RESTRICTION that prevents casual use of the vocal gifts of the Holy Spirit.

**2 Peter 1:21**

*21 for prophecy never came by the will of man, but holy men of God spoke as they were moved by the Holy Spirit.*

- As they came under the influence of the Holy Spirit. The authority to speak forth publicly is the anointing of the Holy Spirit. (NKJV)

**This may be recognized as:-**

- An actual physical quickening of the entire being
- A feeling of slight pressure on the body
- An inner quickening.

**The Bible clearly states that you should:**

- Desire to be used in prophecy 1 Corinthians 14: 1.
- Covet to prophesy 1 Corinthians 14:39 (to be zealous).

However this zeal must always be tempered by your clear understanding you have a responsibility to minister in such a way that the Church as a whole is built up. 1 Corinthians 14:19.

**NOTES:**

- You must seek the anointing upon your ministry
- Spend time edifying yourself before you seek to edify the Church
- Fasting stills the clamor of fleshly voices and increases your sensitivity to the anointing.
- Premature speaking forth in prophecy will result in a lack of anointing.
- Continual prophecy (i.e. expecting to prophesy every week) may result in a diminishing freshness and the tendency to prophesy from memory.



## 1.11 - Gifts of the Spirit & Ministry Gifts.

**N.B. 1 Corinthians 14:31** — obviously all cannot prophesy in the one meeting. Sometimes those who are experienced should hold back so that those developing the gift may have an opportunity to learn.

**TAKE SPECIAL NOTE OF THE FOLLOWING SCRIPTURE:**

### 1 Timothy 4:14

- Do not let your gift be unused.
- Do not let your gift suffer neglect.
- Do not cease to cultivate the divine gift.

N.B. If you know that you have a significant anointing in this gift and you are not allowing the Lord to use you in our services, then you must take heed of this verse:

### 2 Timothy 1:6

- Stir up like a fire the gift of God.
- Blow upon the embers of that inner fire.

The metaphor is taken from kindling slumbering ashes into flame by the bellows and the force of "stir" is to show that the embers had gone down from a previous state of flame.

### CONCLUSION:

Many people fear to "come forward" publicly. This is a God—given reserve that serves as a precaution against the spurious or un-anointed.

## PRACTICAL POINTS TO OPERATING THE VOCAL GIFTS IN OUR SERVICES

We may have any number of teachings on the subject of the vocal gifts of the Holy Spirit but sooner or later we are faced with the fact that these gifts are functional. They must "operate" and not just be talked about. For those who are going to enter this dimension here are a few practical points to keep in mind.

### 1. PRACTICAL POINTERS FOR PROPHESIERS:

To have any sort of effect your prophecy must be clearly audible to the whole audience. Watch these points - position in hall, speed, volume. For women these points have particular relevance. If you want to sing out a message make sure:-

- You can sing.
- You sing the words very clearly.

**1 Corinthians 14:40** - Paul stresses submission to the order of a service. Be careful of "breaking in" when the Pastor is speaking. Wait your turn and wait till there is quietness. **1 Corinthians 14:33**. Beware of confusion caused by cross—currents in prophecy. Sense the direction of the Spirit and flow along with it.

### 2. IMPORTANT PRINCIPLES FOR PROPHESIERS:

- All prophecy should glorify Jesus — **Revelation 19:10** - Beware of – Listen to this man etc...
- Prophesying ought to be limited to the level of a person's faith **Romans 12:6**. Always remember that quality is more important than quantity. Authority given by the Holy Spirit is recognized by people.

It does not need to be asserted by the speaker. Therefore beware of great authoritative statements when you do not have the anointing or the maturity to put it across — **see Luke 14:7-11**. Start humbly and then come higher as God leads you. Do not be afraid to look at what you are going to say objectively and with rationality.



## 1.11 - Gifts of the Spirit & Ministry Gifts.

- Unless you are flowing deeply in a prophetic ministry your words are not inspired. However the message that you give is — Proof — people stumble, make grammatical errors, speak in various forms of modern or 17th Century English. When you are learning try to be clear where you are heading before you start- If you have a mental picture make sure you know what the Holy Spirit is saying. Also be clear what He is not saying.
- Nobody is ever forced to prophesy 1 Corinthians 14:32. A common question why do I receive things from the Holy Spirit and then —  
Do not get an opportunity to bring them forth.  
Do not receive an anointing from the Holy Spirit.

### CONSIDER THE FOLLOWING:

- It may be for another meeting.
- It may be to test your dependence on the Holy Spirit.
- It may be to build your confidence.
- It may be for your own personal edification or guidance.

Remember—the experienced should allow times for others to come forward.

N.B. women often are more responsive than men, therefore they need to keep this in mind. 1 Corinthians 14:34.

### 3. PERSONAL PREPARATION FOR PROPHESIERS

- As you awake on Sunday morning be sensitive.
- Get to meetings early, be seated and allow your spirit to settle.
- Pray quietly in the Spirit.
- Be available and respond to the prompting of the Holy Spirit.

N.B. Some here need to be cautious, some need to be courageous.

### 4. PRE REQUISITES FOR PROPHESIERS:

- You must be prepared for correction.
- You must not prophesy where you are unknown or unrecognized.
- You must not learn at the expense of a large crowd.
- You must overcome the fear of man- This comes through a whole-hearted commitment to "lay down your life for the sheep". John 10:11.

## PRACTICAL POINTS GOVERNING PROPHESYING IN THE CHURCH

The following **12 points** state very clearly many practical points for those desiring to Prophesy:

1. Refrain from scolding, lecturing, or whipping people through prophecy. This also applies to extremely negative, harsh or judgmental prophesying.
2. Avoid prophesying your pet doctrines and favorite emphases.
3. Avoid the temptation to give out "personal counselling" to some need of which you happen to be aware.
4. Avoid correcting the leadership through prophecy.
5. Avoid introducing a brand new direction into the service through prophecy.
6. Avoid "preaching" for extended periods while prophesying, by elaborating or expanding on the message after the anointing lifts.



## 1.11 - Gifts of the Spirit & Ministry Gifts.

7. Refrain from redundant or repetitive prophecies. ie when the mind of God has been clearly communicated through several messages already, do not jump in and say it over, but let it remain clear, concise and powerful. The force of prophecy is dissolved through wordiness.
8. Stay in the tune and tenor of the meeting. Do not go cross—current or against the current. This frustrates and obstructs the message the Lord wants spoken. If a conflict develops and two or more separate veins are flowing, then the leadership must be responsible for coming in and leading the meeting as they feel the Spirit is leading.
9. Refrain from yelling, screaming, whining or other extremes in voice or manner. The ideal is to speak inspirationally, but observing all the common laws of communication (good grammar, pronunciation, tone, etc.). This is simply a part of doing "all things decently and in order". The "spirit of the prophet is subject to the prophet" principle applies here. God leaves man in full control. Yielding to trances and ecstasies or some state where control is lost is what the spiritualists and other cults practice. A fruit of the Spirit is self—control. He does not take that away, but rather gives it.
10. Refrain from injecting self and personal problems into your prophecy: moods, pressures or circumstances, empty heartedness, anger, irritation, hastiness, opinions, etc. It is important to have any negative elements purged from your own spirit. Avoid speaking on issues where you know you will have negative emotional involvement.
11. Refrain from speaking if you have an unclear or obscure message. If the trumpet makes uncertain sound, it produces confusion. (1 Corinthians 14:33, 40: 14:4-12).
12. Stick to the Word. This is especially true for beginners. Do not swim out too far from shore until you are sure your vessel is itself well-established. The Spirit Himself seems to somewhat confine beginners to prophesying the written Word itself with very few other comments. He thus takes a word from the word and makes it live for a given occasion.

### HOW TO JUDGE PROPHECY

**Test everything, retain only the good - 1 Thess.5:19-21.  
Try the spirits - A false prophet has a false spirit 1 John 4:1, 6.**

**The following are nine scriptural principles for judging prophecy:**

1. End purpose — edification, exhortation, comfort (1 Cor.14:3).
2. True prophecy agrees with the letter and spirit of the Word. Holy Spirit doesn't contradict Himself (2 Tim.3:16; Is.8:19-20).
3. True prophecy exalts + glorifies Christ, and gives Him complete pre-eminence (Rev 19:10; Jn.16:13, 14).
4. True prophecy produces fruit in character and conduct that agrees with the fruit of the Spirit. Righteousness comes first. (Rom 14:17; Gal 5:22, 23; Matt 7:5, 16)
5. If prophecy contains predictions concerning the future, and these are not fulfilled, the prophecy did not come from God (unless of course the person or persons did not fulfil the conditions of the prophecy) (Deut. 18:20-22) Sometimes a person prophesying begins in the Holy Spirit, but oversteps his "measure of faith" (Rom 12:6).
6. Even if prophecy contains correct predictions or supernatural revelations, it is not from God if its effect is to promote disobedience against God and the scriptures. Look at Deut. 13:1-5; Acts 16:16-18.
7. True prophecy, given by the Holy Spirit, produces liberty, not bondage. Rom 8:15 "bondage". (1 Cor.14:33 "confusion"; 2Tm1:7 "fear" - True prophecy never promotes spiritual dictatorship.
8. True prophecy, given by the Holy Spirit, will always inject fresh life into a meeting, and harmonize with the overall purposes of God. (2 Cor. 3:6)
9. True prophecy, given by the Holy Spirit, is attested by the Holy Spirit within each believer who hears it. (1 Jn. 2:27)



## 1.11 - Gifts of the Spirit & Ministry Gifts.

### The Five Ministry Gifts

#### The Ministry Gifts – a Divine Call Given unto Men!

#### Eph.4:8-12 (Spiritual Gifts)

<sup>7</sup> But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ. <sup>8</sup> Wherefore he says, When **he** ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, **and gave gifts unto men.** <sup>9</sup> (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth? <sup>10</sup> He that descended is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things.) <sup>11</sup> **And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers;**

<sup>12</sup> **For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ: <sup>13</sup> Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ: (KJV)**

- A person who is called into full-time ministry by God.
- We see that Paul tells us **why v.12** and for **how long** the gifts were given unto me **v.13**
- The **anointing** of the Holy Spirit goes **with all 5 offices.**

#### Three Reasons why the ministry gifts were given to the Church:

1. For the perfecting of the saints (born again believers).
2. For the work of the ministry.
3. For the edifying or spiritual building up of the Body of Christ.

#### Full-time ministry as to Part-time ministry:

- There is an anointing upon each ministry-gift — the full-time minister — that is not on the layman (part time).
- No part time person can take the place of these ministry gifts that God has given.
- Every person is called to be in ministry to build the kingdom of God.
- Unless we have the ministry gifts in the Church, the saints will not mature, nor be equipped as they should to do the work of the ministry.

#### Eph.4:11

<sup>11</sup> **And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; (KJV)**

#### 1 Cor. 12:28

<sup>28</sup> **And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues. (KJV)**

- Notice something else about the ministry gifts. In Ephesians 4:11, it says that **Jesus gave these ministry gifts** unto men. In First Corinthians 12:28, it says **that God set the ministry gifts into the Church. God gave ministry gifts to man, and God set them in the Church — not man. There is a vast difference.**
- You do not enter any phase of the ministry just because you want to, because someone told you to, or because someone prophesied to you. **No man calls you to the ministry; it is a divine call. God alone sets men and women into ministry gift offices.**



## 1.11 - Gifts of the Spirit & Ministry Gifts.

### Whom God calls - God equips:

- Those whom God calls to the ministry, He equips for the ministry. **God anoints those called to the ministry and gives them the spiritual ability to stand in what- ever office** He calls them to.
- We need a ministry **equipped with supernatural** gifts — supernatural equipment.
- The **ministry consists not in name, but in the power** that the Lord Jesus Christ, the Head of the Church, bestows upon a person to stand in a ministry office
- You can't **intrude into a ministry office that you are not called to by God**. It is dangerous to do so. It could cost you your life.
- **No one can “put” anyone else in a ministry office**. God alone sets people into these offices. Other people may **recognize and acknowledge such a calling, but it is God who calls and sets these ministry gifts** in the Church.
- If **you don't know whether or not you are called** to the ministry, you probably are not. You see, **if you have the preach or teach in you**, it's going to come out.
- It does not qualify a person to stand in one of these ministry offices. **To enter a ministry office requires a divine call. God gives the divine call to the ministry;** He bestows the spiritual equipment for the ministry; and He requires certain qualifications of those in the ministry.
- The particular method by which God calls one to the ministry is unimportant. What is important is a person's obedience to the call of God.

## Jesus is Lord!





## 1.12 - Led By The Spirit Of God – The Holy Spirit.

(1.12 - Led By The Spirit Of God - The Holy Spirit)  
(Scriptures from KJV unless noted otherwise)

### The 1<sup>st</sup> way – the inward witness!

- An inward knowing.

### The 2<sup>nd</sup> way – by the inward voice!

Rom. 9:1-2

<sup>1</sup> I say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost, <sup>2</sup> That I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart. (KJV)

- The inward man has a voice – it is called “the voice of the conscience”!
- We call this “the still small voice”.

### The 3<sup>rd</sup> way – is the voice of the Holy Spirit!

Acts 10:19-20

<sup>19</sup> While Peter thought on the vision, **the Spirit said unto him**, Behold, three men seek thee. <sup>20</sup> Arise therefore, and get you down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them. (KJV)

- Has the more authoritative voice.

#### 1. - How God Leads Man.

1. “For as many as are led by the spirit of God, they are the Sons of God.” **Romans 8:14**
2. “The Spirit himself bears witness with our spirit that we are the children of God.” **Romans 8: 16**
3. “The spirit of man is the candle of the Lord, searching all the inner depths of his heart.” **Proverbs 20:27**
4. Children of God can expect to be led by the Spirit of God.
5. Nowhere does God say that God will guide us through our physical senses.
6. Nowhere does the Bible say that God will guide us through our mentality.
7. God will guide us, He will enlighten us through our spirits.
8. Man is a Spirit, he has a Soul, and he lives in a Body.

#### 2. - The Make-up of Man.

Genesis 1:26-27

<sup>26</sup> And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creeps upon the earth. <sup>27</sup> So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them. (KJV)

1. Man is a spirit being. He is made in the image of God.
2. God is a spirit. **John 4:24**
3. Man is a spirit, he has a soul and he lives in a physical body **1Thess 5:23**
4. Spirits can never die. Man is a spirit.

Philippians 1:23-24

<sup>23</sup> For I am in a strait betwixt (hard-Pressed) two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ; which is far better: <sup>24</sup> Nevertheless to abide in the flesh is more needful for you. (KJV)

- Paul is talking about the inward man, the spirit man.

2 Corinthians 4:16

<sup>16</sup> For which cause we faint not; but though our **outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.** (KJV)

1. There is an inward man and there is an outward man.
2. The **outward man is only the house** in which you live.
3. The **inward man is the real you.**



## 1.12 - Led By The Spirit Of God – The Holy Spirit.

4. The **inward man never grows older**; he is **renewed day by day**.
5. The **inward man** is the **spirit man**.
6. The spirit of man is the candle of the Lord.
7. God will **guide us through our spirits**.
8. In John 3:6, Jesus was **not talking about a physical birth** but a spiritual birth.
9. The part of man that is born again is his spirit.
10. Man's spirit receives eternal life - the life of God and the nature of God.
11. Man's spirit is made a new creation in Christ.
12. Paul **calls man's spirit the inward man**. Peter calls **man's spirit the "hidden man of the heart."**
13. When the Bible speaks of the heart it is speaking of the spirit.

### 2 Cor. 5:17

<sup>17</sup> *Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new. (KJV)*

14. When you are born again and **become a new creature, you do not get a new body**.
15. The **outward man does not change**.
16. He makes the man on the inside a new man in Christ, a new creature, a new creation.

### 3. – Spiritual Awareness.

#### 1 Thessalonians 5:23

<sup>23</sup> *And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God **your whole spirit and soul and body** be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. (KJV)*

1. Spiritual things will become more real to us the more spirit conscious we become.
2. God leads us through our spirit.
3. Become **more spirit conscious, more conscious of the inward man**.
4. We are spirit beings, created by God in Jesus.
5. Faith is of the spirit or the heart.

### 4. - The difference between Mans Spirit & Soul.

#### Heb. 4:12

<sup>12</sup> *For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any two edged sword, **piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit**, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart (KJV)*

1. 2. The **spirit and the soul are not the same** thing.
2. Only the word of God can divide the spirit and the soul.
3. **With my spirit I contact the spiritual realm, with my soul I contact the intellectual realm, with my body I contact the physical realm.**

#### 1 Cor. 14:14

<sup>14</sup> *For if I pray in an unknown tongue, **my spirit prays, but my understanding is unfruitful**. (KJV)*

#### John 7:37-39

<sup>37</sup> *In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink. <sup>38</sup> He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. <sup>39</sup> (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet given; because that Jesus was not yet glorified.) (KJV)*

#### CHAPTER 5

1. The **spirit of man is the part of man that is born again**.
2. It is the spirit man that becomes a new creature in Christ Jesus.
3. **The soul is not the innermost being. It is not the soul that is born again**.
4. The **saving of the soul is a process**.



## 1.12 - Led By The Spirit Of God – The Holy Spirit.

5. A man's spirit, the innermost man, the real man, receives eternal life and is born again. But his intellect and Emotions (which compose his soul) still have to be dealt with. They are not born-again; they are to be renewed.

### Romans 12:2

<sup>2</sup> And be not conformed to this world: but be you transformed by the renewing of your mind, that you may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God. (KJV)

1. Our souls, however, must be renewed or restored.
2. **Man's soul is saved, or restored, when his mind become renewed with the word of God.**
3. It is **the Word of God that saves our soul**, renews our minds and restores our souls.

### 5. - The Inward Man must Control the Outward Man.

### Romans 12:1

<sup>1</sup> I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service. (KJV)

- We don't need to die out to self we have become a new self. **We need to crucify the flesh.**

### 1 Cor. 9:27

<sup>27</sup> But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be a castaway. (KJV)

1. Paul brought **his body in subjection to the inward man.**
2. The **inward man must dominate the outward man.**
3. It is through your spirit that God will guide you.

### 6. - How God Leads the Born Again Believer.

### Romans 8:16

<sup>16</sup> The Spirit itself bears witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: (KJV)

1. Being led **by the inward witness is the number one way**, or the primary way that God leads all his children.
2. **A Christian under the New Testament need not seek guidance through prophets.**
3. To seek guidance through prophets is unscriptural.
4. The ministry of the New Testament prophet **is only to confirm what people already have in their own spirits.**
5. Under the **Old Covenant**, only **the priest, and the prophet, and the king were anointed** by the Holy Spirit to stand in those offices.
6. **Under the old Covenant, people would seek guidance through the prophet** because he had the Spirit of God on them.
7. Under the New Testament, **we not only have the Spirit of God upon us but we have Him in us.**
8. The inward witness **is just as supernatural as guidance** through visions.
9. Many people are **looking for the spectacular** and **missing the Supernatural.**

### 7. - The Holy Spirit leads us through our Spirit.

### 1 John 5:10

<sup>10</sup> He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God hath made him a liar; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son. (KJV)

### Romans 8:14

<sup>14</sup> For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God. (KJV)

### Rom 8:16

<sup>16</sup> The Spirit itself bears witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: (KJV)

1. The **Holy Spirit is going to lead us.**



## 1.12 - Led By The Spirit Of God – The Holy Spirit.

- We know we are children of God because “His Spirit bears witness with our spirits.

### 8. - God lives in us by His Spirit.

#### Ezk. 36:26, 27

<sup>26</sup> A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh. <sup>27</sup> **And I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and you shall keep my judgments, and do them.** (KJV)

- God has a better way of his children rather than by hit or miss.
- God does not dwell in earth made houses. He dwells in us.**

### 9. – God leads us through the inward witness.

#### Ps. 18:28

<sup>28</sup> For You will light my candle: the Lord my God will enlighten my darkness. (KJV)

- God leads by an inward voice as well as by an inward witness.
- Many times we ignore the inward witness.**
- We seek the sensational and miss the supernatural.**
- God leads his children, primarily by the inward witness.

### 10. - Your Inner Man Has A Voice.

#### Rom. 9:1

<sup>1</sup> I say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost, (KJV)

- The number **one** way the Spirit is guides is through the inward witness.
- The number **two** way is by the inward voice.
- The **inward man**, who is a spirit man, **has a voice**.
- We call this voice of the inward man, conscience or the still small voice.**
- Your spirit has a voice, **your spirit will speak to you**.
- When **the Holy Spirit speaks it is more authoritative**.
- The **still small voice is the voice of our own spirit speaking**.

### 11. - Being Led by the Conscience.

- These things take place in man’s spirit**, the inward man. He is **1<sup>st</sup> a new creature, a brand new man in Christ. 2<sup>nd</sup>, old things have passed away, the nature of the devil is gone. 3<sup>rd</sup>, all things have become new in his spirit, not in his mind or body.**
- Now he has the nature of God in his spirit.
- A person who has **not been born again** could not follow the Voice of his conscience. **His spirit is undegenerated**
- When you have the life and nature of God in you, **your conscience will not permit you to do just anything.**

### 12. - The Difference between Born & Filled of the Spirit.

- We need to **differentiate between being born of the Spirit and being filled with the Spirit.**
- The **born again Christian can be filled with the same Spirit that he already has in him.**
- The new birth is a well of water in you, springing up into everlasting life.
- The infilling of the Holy Spirit is **rivers not just one river**.
- There is the experience subsequent to the new birth of being with the Spirit.** And as a result, out of the belly, the innermost being or the spirit, rivers of living water flow.



## 1.12 - Led By The Spirit Of God – The Holy Spirit.

### 13. - The Holy Spirit in you Knows Things.

#### 2 Corinthians 6:16

<sup>16</sup> *And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for you are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. (KJV)*

1. The Holy Spirit lives in your spirit. **He communicates with you through your spirit, not directly with your mind.**
2. **It is your spirit that picks up things from the Holy Spirit and then passes them on to your mind by an inward intuition or inward witness.**
3. Your spirit knows things that your head does not know, because the Holy Spirit is in your spirit.
4. Faith is of the spirit.
5. Learn to develop your spirit.

### 14. - Holy Spirit Convicts – Your spirit Condemns.

#### 1 John 3:20-21

<sup>20</sup> *For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knows all things. <sup>21</sup> Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, then have we confidence toward God. (KJV)*

1. The **Holy Spirit does not condemn you** if you do wrong as a Christian.
2. It is **your spirit that condemns you.**

#### John 16:7-9

<sup>7</sup> *Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient (advantage) for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you. <sup>8</sup> And when he is come, he will reprove (convict) the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: <sup>9</sup> Of sin, because they believe not on me; (KJV)*

1. Jesus said that the only sin the Holy Spirit will **convict world of is the sin.**
2. It is your **own conscience, the voice of your own spirit that knows when you have done wrong.**
3. The **Holy Spirit is there to comfort me, to help me** and to show me the way back.

#### John 14:16 - AMP

<sup>16</sup> *And I will ask the Father, and He will give you another Comforter (Counselor, Helper, Intercessor, Advocate, Strengthener, and Standby), that He may remain with you forever— (AMP)*

1. Your conscience is the voice of your spirit
2. **The Bible speaks about Christians even having their conscience seared.**

#### 1 Timothy 4:2

<sup>2</sup> *Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having **their conscience seared** with a hot iron; (KJV)*

1. **Feeling is the voice of the body. Reason is the voice of the voice of the soul or mind. Conscience is the voice of your spirit.**
2. Base your faith on the Word, not on your feelings.
3. Understand yourself as a born-again, Spirit-filled Christian by what the word says about you.
4. It is with your spirit that the Holy Spirit bears witness to.

### 15. - The Holy Spirit Brings Thing to Your Remembrance.

#### John 16:13

<sup>13</sup> *However when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will show you things to come. (KJV)*

1. The **Holy Spirit passes God`s message on to your spirit** – either by an **inward witness**, or by a **still small voice (your conscience).**
2. The Holy Spirit **will show you things to come.**



## 1.12 - Led By The Spirit Of God – The Holy Spirit.

3. The Holy Spirit will show you and He shall **bring all things to your remembrance** if you will learn to co-operate with Him.
4. **All of God's leadings are supernatural.** Some however are not spectacular.

### 16. - Holy Spirit and the Word Agree.

#### 1 Thess 5:21

<sup>21</sup> *Prove all things; hold fast that which is good (KJV)*

1. **The Word of God and the Spirit of God agree.**
2. When the Spirit of God speaks to you, it will always be in line with the Word of God.
3. You can judge whether "revelations" are right or wrong simply by judging them **by the Word.**
4. **We are not to seek voices. We should not follow voices. We should follow the Word of God.**
5. **We are not to accept anything without examining it** in the light of the light of the Word of God.

### 17. - The importance of Renewing the Mind.

#### Proverbs 20:27

*27 The spirit of a man is the lamp of the Lord, Searching all the inner depths of his heart. (NKJV)*

1. **If you are a Spirit-filled Christian, your inner man has the Holy Spirit in his fullness, not in a measure.**
2. It is not the inward man that wants to do wrong, but the outward man (the Flesh).
3. If you continue **to allow your flesh to dominate you, you will continue to miss it.**
4. If you do not **get your mind renewed**, with the Word of God you will continue to miss it.
5. **Until you renew your mind with the Word of God you and your un-renewed will dominate your spirit, and that will keep you a baby or carnal Christian.**

#### 1 Corinthians 3:1-3

<sup>1</sup> *And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, even as unto babes in Christ. <sup>2</sup> I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able to bear it, neither yet now are ye able. <sup>3</sup> For ye are yet carnal: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men? (KJV)*

- **When your is renewed with the Word, then your mind will side with your spirit and not with your flesh**

#### 2 Peter 1:4

<sup>4</sup> *Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust. (KJV)*

- **If we have the divine nature in us, our spirit will not tell us to do something wrong.**

### 18. - Looking for Guidance.

1. Paul said, "I perceive. . ." **He did not say, I have a revelation. He said, I perceive"**
2. **Paul perceived by the inner witness.**
3. As we become **more spirit conscious** we can learn how to better co-operate with Him.
4. At times **some received guidance through a vision, others through an angel** who appeared and told them what to do.
5. **Too many times while God is trying to bear witness with our spirit, we do not listen because we want a vision or an angel.**
6. We have **no right to seek** a vision or angel.
7. We need to minister to the Lord and then in that atmosphere The Holy Spirit can speak to us.
8. **He does not speak of Himself but whatever He hears, that He shall speak (example= from the Father to Jesus).**



## 1.12 - Led By The Spirit Of God – The Holy Spirit.

### 19. - Receiving Through Prophecy.

#### 1 Corinthians 14:1

<sup>1</sup> Follow after charity, and desire spiritual gifts, but rather that ye may prophesy. (KJV)

1. "Are all Apostles? Are all Prophets? Are all Teachers? Are all workers of miracles?"
2. **In Acts 21:8-14, there are two different things operating: The gift of Prophecy & the ministry of the Prophet.**
3. Because one prophesies, it does not make him a Prophet.
4. The gift of prophecy is speaking unto men to edification, exhortation and comfort.
5. **Prophecy is a supernatural utterance in a known tongue.**
6. For one to be a prophet, he stands in that office and uses that ministry.
7. In the simple gift of prophecy there is **no foretelling, no Predication**.
8. A **prophet has the revelation gifts** (the word of wisdom, word of Knowledge, and / or the discerning of spirits), and /or the of spirits) in operation along with prophecy.
9. **You judge prophecies by the Word of God.**
10. If prophecy is **not in line with the Word of God, it is not right.**
11. **You must judge personal prophecies by what you have in your own spirit.**
12. **Do not build your life on prophecies** or guide your life by prophecies.
13. Build your life on the Word.

#### 1 Corinthians 14:32

<sup>32</sup> And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets. (KJV)

#### Acts 13:2

<sup>2</sup> As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them. (KJV)

1. They had **already been called; this was a confirmation** of it.
2. **If it does not bear witness or confirm something you already have, do not accept a personal prophecy.**

### 20. - Being Led By a Vision.

1. Sometimes **God leads through visions**.
2. There are **three kinds of visions: spiritual visions, trances, and open visions**.
3. In a **spiritual vision, you see with the eyes of your spirit**, not your physical eye.
4. The **second type of vision** is when one falls into a **trance**, your **Physical senses are suspended**.
5. The **third type of vision** is an **open vision**, in which **your Physical senses are open**.

### 21. - Do Not Shut Away Your Spirit Leading.

1. **Paul had an inward perception, an inward premonition, an inward witness** that the voyage would be dangerous.
2. This is **the primary way God leads us**.
3. The **Holy Spirit abiding in our spirits must communicate with us through our spirits and not through our minds**.
4. **Any person who shuts his spirit away and never listens to it, (because the spirit of man is the candle of the Lord), Becomes crippled in life and easy prey to selfish and designing people.**
5. **You do not seek guidance when the Bible has already told you what to do.**
6. The **Bible tells you how to act in every circumstance of life**.

### 22. - Train & Develop & Educate Our Spirit.

#### Proverbs 20:27

*27 The spirit of a man is the lamp of the Lord, Searching all the inner depths of his heart. (NKJV)*



## 1.12 - Led By The Spirit Of God – The Holy Spirit.

1. The Lord **enlightens us and guides** us through our spirits.
2. We are spirit beings, **not just mental and physical beings**.
3. We need **develop our spirits** so that they will become safer guides.
4. We have developed the body and the soul (mind) but have left the spirit of man almost untouched.
5. We **train and develop our human** spirits by:
  - Meditation in the word
  - Practicing the word giving the word 1<sup>st</sup> place.
  - Instantly obeying the voice of your spirit.

### Joshua 1:8

<sup>8</sup> *This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou **shalt meditate therein day and night**, that you may observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then you shalt make thy way prosperous, and then you shalt have good success. (KJV)*

1. The Hebrew word meditate also carries this thought with it: to **mutter**.
2. Be a **doer** of the word by doing in all **circumstances** what the Word tells you to do.
3. An over **anxious** prayer full of fretfulness, does not work.

### Philippians 4:7

<sup>7</sup> *And the **peace** of God, which passes all **understanding**, shall keep your **hearts and minds** through Christ Jesus. (KJV)*

1. You cannot have this peace in Philippians 4:7 without being a **doer** of the **Word**.
2. You cannot be a doer of the Word and talk unbelief.
3. The **training**, the **developing**, the **educating** of our spirits comes by giving the **Word of God 1<sup>st</sup>** in our lives.
4. Your newborn spirit has the **life** and **nature** of God.

### I Corinthians 14:2

<sup>2</sup> *For he that **speaks in an unknown tongue** speaks not unto men, but **unto God**: for no man understands him; howbeit in the spirit he **speaks mysteries**. (KJV)*

1. It is your **spirit** praying when you pray in tongues. The Holy Spirit gives the **utterance**.
2. Faith is of the **spirit**.

## Led By The Spirit Of God – The Holy Spirit

**The 1<sup>st</sup> way – the inward witness!**

**The 2<sup>nd</sup> way – by the inward voice!**

**The 3<sup>rd</sup> way – is the voice of the Holy Spirit!**

**Jesus is Lord!**





## 1.13 - Falling In the Presence Of God.

(1.13 - Falling In the Presence Of God)  
(Scriptures from KJV unless noted otherwise)

### A. Historical Background.

Electricity power has always been there available since God created the universe, but it had to be discovered and then controlled, and man did not know how to do this, but today we enjoy the benefits this discovery – **it has always been there!**

**Electricity** is God`s power in the **Natural realm** – He is the author of everything in the Natural. The **Holy Spirit** is God`s power in the **Spiritual realm**.

Have you ever gotten hold of electricity, it will shake you and your hair will stand up on end and knock you down, why? – because you have gotten hold of an unseen power.

- It was **not unfelt** – but it was **unseen** and **unheard**.

In the Spirit realm there is a supernatural power of God which is unseen and unheard. Do you think it is any less powerful than electricity? No, it is not.

Why do people fall under the power of God? *When the natural comes into contact with the supernatural – something has to give.*

### **Church History Records.**

In the meetings of **John Wesley**, founder of Methodism – hundreds of people would “**fall under the power**” as it came to be known.

- In the autobiography of **Charles Finney**, a Presbyterian, he recalls one of his meetings where when he was preaching **people started falling over onto the floor** and after a time over 400 people were on the floor under the power of God, they then **became born-again**.
- In the meetings of **George Whitfield**, a co-labourer with John Wesley, people would also **fall under the power of God**.
- In the autobiography of **Peter Cartwright**, a Methodist preacher, people would fall under the power of God as he preached at meetings – **the result people got saved!**

### **Why do these things happen?**

Man without God is spiritually dead, and that is the reason God sent Jesus down to earth for,

#### **John 14:9**

<sup>9</sup> *Jesus said unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet have you not known me, Philip? he that has seen me has seen the Father; and how say you then, Show us the Father? (KJV)*

Man could see Jesus with **their physical senses**.

- Man could see Jesus with **their physical senses**.
- Man could see the miracles that He did and also **see God at work**
- We can not see the Holy Spirit any more than we can see the Wind, but we can see the results of the wind.
- God does some things in the **sense realm** so **people can see**.
- **He demonstrates His power to let people know that He is at work**



## 1.13 - Falling In the Presence Of God.

### B. The Glory of God Manifested.

In some meetings of well-known ministers of the gospel, they talk about a **glory cloud** coming in upon the congregation, **where people start to fall**, while inside and **under the influence of God** (like Ezekiel 1:28; 2:1-2 they were experiencing the glory of God).

Testimonies of people who have fallen under the power, have stated how often two things happen;

- As the power of God comes upon them they fall and they come into contact with God in a way that they never have before, sometimes they have a visit from Jesus, etc. The time that they are out on the floor can last from minutes to hours.
- The power of God drove out any demons or healed any sickness or physical problems.

### C. Is Falling Under the Power Biblical?

The answer is yes!

#### **John 18:1-6**

<sup>1</sup> When Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entered, and his disciples. <sup>2</sup> And Judas also, which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus often times resorted thither (met) with his disciples. <sup>3</sup> Judas then, having received a band of men and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, came there with lanterns and torches and weapons. <sup>4</sup> Jesus therefore, knowing all things that should come upon him, went forward, and said unto them, Whom seek you? <sup>5</sup> They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus said unto them, I am he. And Judas also, which betrayed him, stood with them. <sup>6</sup> As soon then as he had said unto them, I am he, they went backward, **and fell to the ground.** (KJV)

- People might say that was in the presence of Jesus. Jesus said in Matthew 18:20...

#### **Matthew 18:20**

<sup>20</sup> For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them. (KJV)

- *If people fell backwards in the presence of Jesus then, why would they not now? He is here!*

#### **Matthew 28:1-4**

<sup>1</sup> In the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre. <sup>2</sup> And, behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it. <sup>3</sup> His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow: <sup>4</sup> And for fear of him the keepers did shake, **and became as dead men.** (KJV)

- These were soldiers, men who were strong.
- That means that they fell, did you ever see a dead man standing up?

#### **Matthew 17:1-6**

<sup>1</sup> And after six days Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and brought them up into an high mountain apart, <sup>2</sup> And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light. <sup>3</sup> And, behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him. <sup>4</sup> Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for you, and one for Moses, and one for Elias. <sup>5</sup> While he yet spoke, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear you him. <sup>6</sup> And when the disciples heard it, **they fell on their face**, and were sore afraid. (KJV)

- This happened at the Mount of Transfiguration, when God spoke they fell under the power – is no wonder that when He is manifested among us today people will fall.



## 1.13 - Falling In the Presence Of God.

### Acts 9:4

<sup>4</sup> *And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutes you me? (KJV)*

### Acts 26:14

<sup>14</sup> *And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutes you me? it is hard for you to kick against the pricks (goods) (KJV)*

- Acts 9 tells of Saul's conversion on the road to Damascus where he fell to the earth.
- Acts 26:14 says they all fell, but the others did not get anything, but they still fell. **Why? They came into contact with the supernatural.**

### D. The scriptures teach three kinds of prostration.

#### 1. Voluntary prostration.

##### Luke 17:16

<sup>16</sup> *And fell down on his face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritan. (KJV)*

- This is when we voluntarily fall on our knees, or faces, before God, to worship, to pray, to intercede and to give thanks.

#### 2. Prostration under a heavy burden of prayer.

##### Matthew 26:36-39

<sup>36</sup> *Then comes Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and said unto the disciples, Sit you here, while I go and pray yonder (There).* <sup>37</sup> *And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and **began to be sorrowful** and very heavy.*

<sup>38</sup> *Then said he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: wait you here, and watch with me.* <sup>39</sup> *And he went a little further, **and fell on his face**, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless not as I will, but as thou wilt. (KJV)*

- A heavy burden of intercession can come upon you and make you fall on your face.

#### 3. Being overwhelmed by God's presence.

##### Ezekiel 1:28 & 2:1-2

<sup>28</sup> *As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so was the appearance of the brightness round about. **This was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the Lord. And when I saw it, I fell upon my face**, and I heard a voice of one that spoke. <sup>1</sup> And he said unto me, Son of man, **stand upon thy feet**, and I will speak unto thee. <sup>2</sup> And the spirit entered into me when he spoke unto me, and set me upon my feet, that I heard him that spoke unto me. (KJV)*

- Ezekiel had a divinely granted appearance.
- He fell under the power and the Holy Spirit set him back up again.
- People think it is funny when people fall wait until we see God standing them back up.
- Why did he fall over? He was overwhelmed with the presence of God.
- Did you notice what he saw? He said he saw *"the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the Lord."*



## 1.13 - Falling In the Presence Of God.

**When they dedicated Solomon`s Temple.**

**2 Chron.5:13-14**

<sup>13</sup> *It came even to pass, as the trumpeters and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the Lord; and when they lifted up their voice with the trumpets and cymbals and instruments of musick, and praised the Lord, saying, For he is good; for his mercy endureth for ever: that then the house was filled with a cloud, even the house of the Lord;* <sup>14</sup> ***So that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the Lord had filled the house of God. (KJV)***

**What was this cloud?**

***The Shechinah glory*** of God came in like a cloud and filled the Temple.

- It was **not unfelt** – but it was **unseen** and **unheard**.
- Ezekiel saw the glory and he fell.
- ***The glory of God, the cloud of the Lord, filled the Temple – and the priests could not stand.***

**Is being “Slain in the Spirit” or “Falling Under the Power” biblical – YES!**

**Jesus is Lord!**



## 1.14 - The God Kind of Faith.

(1.14 – The God Kind of Faith)

(Scriptures from KJV unless noted otherwise)

### 1.0. God speaks Creation into existence - by Faith!

God speaks and uses His faith to create the **inner image** that was on the inside of Him - light be, and light was (Gen. 1:1-3)

- The word of God tells us in Hebrews that the worlds were created by a substance called faith. (Heb.11:1-3)

#### Heb 11:3

<sup>3</sup> *Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear. (KJV)*

- Mankind is created **in their image - Father, Son and Holy Spirit** - so man also operates by Words & Faith. (Gen.1:26-31)

### 2. Jesus uses his Faith in his ministry!

- He operated in faith throughout his ministry, and the word says that he pleased the Father (Mat.3:17; Mark 1:11; Luke 3:22), also the without faith it is impossible to please God. Why?-Because it is impossible for God to please you without Faith. (Heb.11:6)
- He ministered as a man under the old covenant, not as the son of God, he was showing us what we could do also by using our faith!

#### Phil.2:7-8

<sup>7</sup> *But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: <sup>8</sup> And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. (KJV)*

- If you want to see the will of God the Father, look at the ministry of Jesus - When you have seen Jesus you have seen the father – (John 14:8-10; John 6:38; John 8:28)

#### John 8:28 Amplified Bible.

*"...I do nothing from myself\_ of My own accord, or on My own authority – but I say [exactly] what My Father has taught Me" (AMP)*

- Jesus said that if you believed on him that you too would do the works that he did and even greater.
- Jesus was teaching his disciples to operate the same way as he was – in faith!

#### John 14:12

<sup>12</sup> *Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father. (KJV)*

### 3. In Christ – you are a New Creation!

- If you have received Jesus into to your life as lord and saviour then you are a “new creature” capable of doing what Jesus did!

#### 2Cor.5:17

<sup>17</sup> *Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new. (KJV)*

- God has given to each “born again believer” not just any kind of faith but “HIS KIND of FAITH”!



## 1.14 - The God Kind of Faith.

### Rom.12:3

<sup>3</sup> *For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith. (KJV)*

- The bible says that we have the like (or same) precious faith as the Jesus or Gods Faith.

### 2 Peter 1:1

<sup>1</sup> *Simon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us through the righteousness of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ: (KJV)*

- The bible says that we are to be conformed to the image of Gods son.

### Rom.8:29

<sup>29</sup> *For whom he did fore know, he also did predestine to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren. (KJV)*

## 4. Do not wait for God – He is waiting for you!

- If you are born again you are the just in Christ – the work is finished.

### Heb.10:38

<sup>38</sup> *Now the just shall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him. (KJV)*

## 5. Spiritual world and a Natural world!

- God is spirit and He lives in the spiritual world!
- Man is a spirit also but also a 3 part being living in a natural world still controlled and influenced by the spirit world.

### 1 Thes.5:23

<sup>23</sup> *And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. <sup>24</sup> Faithful is he that calls you, who also will do it. (KJV)*

- We must learn to operate out of our spirit man by faith using the word of God and the authority that God gave to us in the name of Jesus!
- We are His children and He expects us to be like Him!
- You have a natural believing system inside you, but when you become born again your believing system was converted into a “believer” that now could believe **what you could not** see with your eyes or senses. Your believer was lifted up to be able to operate in and believe for things in the supernatural like God.

## 6. The promises are received by faith!

- Why is faith so important to the believer - the promises of God are inherited by faith – you must understand how the system of using your faith works.

### Heb.6:12

<sup>12</sup> *That you be not slothful (sluggish), but followers of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises. (KJV)*

- The promises of God are received into the natural realm when we learn to speak out the word of God in faith!
- Where do we get **our** faith – comes from the word of God!

### Rom.10:17

<sup>17</sup> *So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God. (KJV)*



## 1.14 - The God Kind of Faith.

- It does not come by reading the word but hearing the word!
- How the system works - speaking > listening > natural ear > spiritual ear > into spirit man > faith is released > builds up spirit man > then released in words with corresponding actions at the problem or mountain!

### James 2:17

<sup>17</sup> *Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone. (KJV)*

### 7. How we operate in the God kind of Faith.

- After we have built up our faith in our spirit man, we release that faith through the words of our mouth in the promise of God.
- Jesus said in Mark 11:22-26, that we are to speak to our mountain (or problem) in our lives, God will not do it for us, we must!

### Mark 11:22-26

<sup>22</sup> *And Jesus answering said unto them, Have faith in God. <sup>23</sup> For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be you removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he says shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he says. <sup>24</sup> Therefore I say unto you, What things so ever you desire, when you pray, believe that you receive them, and you shall have them. <sup>25</sup> And when you stand praying, forgive, if you have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses. <sup>26</sup> But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses. (KJV)*

- Jesus gave you authority to do this!

### Mat.28:16-20

<sup>16</sup> *Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them. <sup>17</sup> And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted. <sup>18</sup> And Jesus came and spoke unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. <sup>19</sup> Go you therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: <sup>20</sup> Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen. (KJV)*

### Mark 16:15-18

<sup>15</sup> *And he said unto them, Go you into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. <sup>16</sup> He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned. <sup>17</sup> And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; <sup>18</sup> They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover. (KJV)*

- The Holy Spirit is waiting to make the words that you have spoken come to pass, your part is to speak and not doubt!
- Jesus also is watching over your words to make sure that they are received by the Father! He is the mediator between us and God the Father.

### 1 Tim.2:5

<sup>5</sup> *For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus; (KJV)*

### 8. How the System operates.

#### Building a house as an example;

- Use a plan or blue print of the design of the house that you want.
- Have a builder and building materials.
- The house is built over a period of time according to the plan.
- You do not stop the building of that house until it is finished.



## 1.14 - The God Kind of Faith.

### Mountain in your life or problem example;

- The plan or blue print is the word of God or the promise of God this is the framework that your faith builds within by the Holy Spirit.
- The builder is the Holy Spirit and the building material is the substance of Faith!
- The word of God tells us that the Kingdom is as seed time and harvest, there is a process that takes time, whatever you need from God in your life you must get that from the incorruptible seed of Gods word and plant that in your heart and after standing in faith It will produce a harvest of that SEED!
- Doubt and unbelief will destroy the seed as well as walking out of love, and being offended!

### 9. Jesus our example!

**The Life of Jesus** our example –the bible says we are to be conformed in His image.

1. He spent much time in prayer, but He never the problem; he prayed the answer. **What God said in the answer.**
2. He spoke accurately, never crooked speech (doubt & unbelief). His conversation always consisted of what God said.
3. He always spoke the end results, **not the problem**. Never did He confess **present** circumstances. He spoke the **desired results**.
4. He used the written Word to defeat Satan.

**THE WORD OF GOD CONCEIVED IN THE HEART, FORMED BY THE TONGUE, AND SPOKEN OUT OF THE MOUTH IS CREATIVE POWER.**

**Jesus is Lord!**





## 1.15 - Prosperity - This Is Gods Will for all Mankind.

(1.15 - Prosperity - This Is Gods Will for all Mankind)

(Scriptures from KJV unless noted otherwise)

### Important Note.

From the very beginning even up until now it has always been God`s will for his creation called “mankind” to prosper in every area of life including “Finances” as well as “Healing”. Throughout the scriptures you will find the financial blessings in the “Old Testament” as well as the “New Testament” for God is no respecter of persons, what He has done for one person He will also do for another person. The “believer” as well as the “Church” or “Body of Christ” must learn to believe and accept that this is God`s will, operate in the “Laws of Prosperity” and then receive by Faith the promises.

Taking a “vow of poverty” is against the will of God, the scriptures and what Jesus died for on the “Cross” and gives Satan and the “Curse” legal access into the life of a person. Prosperity (the bible way) comes under the “Blessing” where poverty comes under the “Curse”. Jesus is Lord of the “Blessing” where Satan is in control of the “Curse”.

“Religion and Tradition” through false teaching have taught that it is “Humble, Godly and Holy” to be poor and that is what God wants and that He is against people having money but this is not true and is a deception and a lie, God is against the “love of money” and what this can do to a person. Poverty keeps people, families, cities, countries, nations and even the church in bondage and under the spiritual control of Satan. To walk and operate in the “Laws of Prosperity” is real humility where as to walk and operate in the “Laws of Poverty” is actually Pride and God is against pride.

The final choice is up to each person or church to either accept or reject God`s provision of prosperity, He will not force in onto anybody.

### 1. Gods Will Is - Prosperity!

**John 17:17** (Jesus said)

<sup>17</sup> Sanctify them through your truth: thy word is truth. (KJV)

**John 10:10** (Jesus said)

<sup>10</sup> The **thief** cometh not, but for to **steal, and to kill, and to destroy**: I am come that they **might have life**, and that they might have it more abundantly. (KJV)

**3 John 1:2** (also Psalm 35:27)

<sup>2</sup> Beloved, I wish above all things that you may prosper and **be in health, even as your soul prospers**. (KJV)

*2 Beloved, I pray that you may prosper in all things and be in health, just as your soul prospers. (NKJV)*

**From 3 John 1:2** (Gods Word – The Truth)

- We are meant to prosper as our **soul** prospers – **mind, will and emotions**.
- Our **soul** must prosper **before** we will prosper in any area of our lives.
- The bible says that the blessings of Abraham are ours – we are blessed and also to be a blessing to other people!

### 2. The Meaning of Being Blessed.

According to W.E.Vine and Websters dictionary – the Definition;

- It means to cause to prosper, to make happy, to bestow favor upon, to consecrate to holy purposes, to make successful, to make prosperous in temporal concerns pertaining to this life, to guard and preserve.



## 1.15 - Prosperity - This Is Gods Will for all Mankind.

### 3. The Definition to Prosper.

#### 1. The Worlds definition;

- To have financial power, political favor and power, social favor and power and military might.

#### 2. Gods Definition – which is true prosperity;

- Is the ability to use Gods ability and power to meet the needs of mankind, regardless of what those needs may be.

#### 3. Another Definition;

- To excel in something desirable.

### 4. Prosperity is for the Whole Man.

#### 4.1. - Spiritual Prosperity:

- To be Born Again. (Rom 10:9,10, 2 Cor. 5:17)
- To be filled with the Holy Spirit.
- To be a witness for God and to get others born again. (Mk 16:15-16)
- To be free from the power of sin, and the law of sin and death. (Rom 8:2)

#### 4.2. - Soul Prosperity:

- To have a mind at peace from worry, renewed by the Word. (Phil 4:6-7)
- To have our will come into line with that of God.
- To have our emotions balanced, and in control. *19 This hope we have as an anchor of the soul...* (Heb. 6:19)

#### 4.3. - Physical Prosperity – 2 areas:

- **A. Health** - divine healing, health, life. (1 Pet 2:24, Mk 16:15-20, James 5:16-18)
- **B. Wealth** - no debt & give as God says. (2 Cor. 9:8, Luke 6:38, Eph. 6:8)

### 5. Wealth – is it Gods Will for Man?

- Gods will from the start – the Garden of Eden – **Provision & Prosperity!**
- God **creates everything for mankind** to meet their needs.
- God give **Lordship to mankind of the whole earth**, and everything in it including the animals included. (Gen.1:26-31)

### 6. - The Fall of Mankind into Sin.

- God said - **do not eat** from the tree of knowledge of good & evil. (Gen 2:16,17)
- **Man disobeys** God and sin enters, man **forced to leave Gods provision and perfect will.** (Gen.3:6, Gen.3:17-24)
- Satan takes over the Lordship from mankind. (Lk 4:6)
- Man **falls from spiritual life to spiritual death**, man is born again from spiritual life of God to spiritual death, the nature of Satan / stepfather.
- Man **falls from** total Prosperity to total Poverty.
- **Through Sin – Death and the “Curse” enter into the world** and all becomes cursed.



## 1.15 - Prosperity - This Is Gods Will for all Mankind.

### 7. - The Relationship Between God & Man Broken.

- God (the supplier) is separated from His creation - man.
- God **continues to bless man** as far as possible.
- God **looks for a way to get back into the** earth to fix the relationship and to provide once more – He looks for a man **who will believe Him and obey His commands.**

### 8. Was Noah Prosperous? - Yes!

- When the Great Flood came on the earth, he took possession of everything of value on the earth – **he took the wealth of the world with him.**
- Noah and the lives of his family were saved by God = **prosperity.**
- Noah at the time of the flood was **the most prosperous man** upon the face of the earth. (Gen 6&7)
- God was still blessing man where he could.

### 9. Was Abraham Prosperous? - Yes!

- God finally finds a man that he make a **covenant** (contract) with to bring blessings back into the earth.
- Abraham believes God and becomes **obedient to follow His Word and commandments.** (Rom 4:18-20)
- God gives to Abraham **the promise of many blessings.** (Gen 17:1-8)
- God changes Abrams name to Abraham – the father of many nations.
- Abraham and Sarah have a child when they are beyond child bearing years. (Gen 17)
- **God blessed Abraham so much that he had to separate** from his nephew Lot, because their **herds and possessions became so great.** (Gen 13:2-6)
- Abraham dies at the age of 175 years and the bible says that he was prosperous. (Gen 25:7-8)

### 10. Did Prosperity finish at Abraham? – No!

- Abraham`s son Isaac prospers during a famine in the land that he was living in – God told him not to go to Egypt (world) but to trust God. (Gen 26:1-6)
- God said that because of **an oath that He swore to his father Abraham that blessings and favour would be his.** (Gen 26:2-3)
- Isaac **sows in the famine, and his seed receives 100 times** his seed back in the same year. (Gen 26:12)
- Isaac had such large possessions of flocks & water wells that **the Philistines actually envied him.** (Gen 26:13-14)

### 11. Did Prosperity finish at Isaac? – No!

- Jacob also **had great possessions**, and he recognized that God was the person that made him rich. (Gen 33:5)

### 12. Did Prosperity finish at Jacob? – No!

- Abraham`s great grandson, Joseph was so blessed that he grew in prosperity and favour.
- Joseph **starts out as a slave** in ungodly Egypt and because he was the seed of Abraham, he **ended up saving the entire nation of Egypt from 7 years of famine.**
- Joseph became **the 2<sup>nd</sup> most powerful man in Egypt (in the known world)**, next to the Pharaoh.
- He had favour from the Pharaoh and wore his ring – **Joseph had control of all the food in the known world** at this time. (Gen 41:55-57)



## 1.15 - Prosperity - This Is Gods Will for all Mankind.

### 13. What happened to future Generations?

- Gods **people forgot their covenant (contract) promises** with God and came into bondage to Egypt (a type of the world) and Pharaoh (a type of Satan) **and they became slaves to the world system.**
- Gods people **lost their blessings and prosperity** – because they forgot their promises – their covenant.
- Instead of living in wealth, freedom and power, as their forefathers did, **they were reduced to slaves.**
- For over **400 years the children of Israel were in bondage** – why? Because they forgot their contract or did not know it anymore.
- **Today we also come into bondage of the negative financial system operating in the world** the same way Israel did – **we have forgotten the promises that God** has given to us through Abraham or have been taught wrong!

### 14. Did God forget Israel in Egypt? – No!

- God raised up a man called Moses to deliver His People out of Egypt (the worlds system).
- God says to Moses to remind His people of His Promises and also not to disobey His Word.
- **Israel is delivered from Egypt with signs and wonders.**
- God directs them to take **all the gold and silver (the wealth of Egypt or the world) = this is prosperity!**

### 15. Canaan Land – Gods Will for His People!

- Canaan land (the Promised land), **a land flowing with milk and honey, is still His will for today** – our Canaan land are the promises of God found in His Word.
- God promised a land flowing with provision, prosperity and blessings and all they had to do **was to follow His Word and obey Him.**
- After leaving Egypt, Israel again disobeys God and stays in the desert for 40 years until the disobedient generation dies out – normally the trip was only about 11 days.

### 16. Gods Will in the Old Testament.

- Throughout the entire Old Testament, Gods Will for Mankind can be seen – **Prosperity through Obedience to His Word!**
- The **blessings came through Abraham and came down and continued to every seed after him.**
- Duet 28:15-65 list the curse and Due 28:1-14 list the Blessings.
- **John 10:10** says that Satan comes to steal, kill and destroy, and Jesus comes to give life. Satan is the author (or originator) of poverty, sickness and disease. **Heb 12:2a** says that Jesus is the author and finisher of our faith.

### 17. Was Jesus Prosperous? – Yes!

- In the very beginning we see Jesus was born in a stable, not because his parents were poor – **because there was no rooms available** in the town because it was full.
- The **wise men came to Jesus at the age of 2 years at the house** where his parents were staying – not in a stable.
- The **three wise men were kings – they opened up their treasures to Jesus to establish or show 2 things** through the gifts;
  1. What the kings thought of Jesus.
  2. What Jesus would think of the Kings.
- Their giving **established the quality and kingship** of the domain of Jesus.
- Jesus was **recognised and established as a king at the age of 2 years.**
- The ministry of Jesus was **large enough to have a treasurer to watch over the money** – enough for Judas to embezzle money, for the bible says that he was a thief.
- The ministry of Jesus was **large enough to have a staff of 12 fulltime people and support teams** who went ahead to set up things – they all needed food.
- John 4:8 says that his disciples had gone away to buy some meat, that took money.



## 1.15 - Prosperity - This Is Gods Will for all Mankind.

- Jesus wore a coat without a seam, woven from the top throughout - **identifying the quality of the garment** – such quality only worn by kings and rich merchants.
- Before Jesus went to the cross, a woman poured perfume of an estimated value of \$8,000 on his feet so he would be blessed – **Jesus did not rebuke her (he was not poverty minded) but his disciples did.**
- Well you might say the Word of God says that Jesus became poor, but the Word says more

### 2 Cor.8:9

<sup>9</sup> For you know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, **that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that you through his poverty might be rich.** (KJV)

- What was meant was, that the riches that he had in heaven were being compared to his wealth in the earth.
  1. From the moment he left heaven to come to earth, anything that he owned on the earth was poverty compared to what he owned in heaven.
  2. Our Lord Jesus left the glory of riches in heaven and entered into the poverty of inferior riches of the earth that we might become joint heirs.
- Everything was still waiting for him in heaven.

## 18. How does affect you as a New Testament Believer?

### 18.1. Tithing is Your Connection to the Release of the “Blessing”.

- In God’s Kingdom tithing is a lifestyle - (Giving & Receiving)
- Tithing is how we honour God and activate His blessing on our lives.
- **We choose** to operate in the **blessings of God** or **the curses of the world.** (Deut. 30:19-20)
- **Tithing keeps our heart free from the love of money and dependant on God!**

### 18.2. Should I to tithe As a Christian?

- We see a representation of tithing even as far back as the Garden of Eden – **before the “Law”** (Gen 2:16-17)
- God told Adam that he could eat of any tree except one because it belonged to Him.

### Gen.4:4-5

<sup>4</sup> And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock and of the fat thereof. And the Lord had respect unto Abel and to his offering: <sup>5</sup> But unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth (angry), and his countenance fell. (KJV)

- The first fruits offered by Cain & Abel.
- A portion of all of our income belongs to God (Lev 27:30-32). Tithe means 1 x tenth of our income (before tax) belongs to God. Abram brought his tithe to the high priest and Melchizedek pronounced God's blessing on him. (Gen 14:18-23)
- God honours a vow to tithe the same as the tithe itself (Gen 28:18-22)
- When you bring your tithe to church, you are bringing the tithe to Jesus the “Head of the Church”, your high priest.
- Jesus then extends the blessing to you just as Melchizedek did for Abram.
- The blessing that comes from tithing leads you on a path to success and prosperity.

### 18.3. There was a law to tithe under the old covenant

(Deuteronomy 14:22-29—Gain and Animals)

- Jesus came to fulfil the law, not destroy it. (Mat 5:17-20)
- Love meets the old covenant requirements and fulfils the law. (Rom 13:10)



## 1.15 - Prosperity - This Is Gods Will for all Mankind.

### 18.4. God wants our love for Him to move us to Tithe.

- Abram tithed because of His love and gratitude toward God, not out of obligation.
- You should see tithing as an opportunity to show God your love and gratitude.
- Jesus did not command tithing because the love law incorporated tithing.
- Love God so much that tithing becomes automatic for you.

### 18.5. Tithing: The Key to Kingdom Empowerment

Deut. 30:19-20.	(The right to choose)
Lev 27:30.	(All the Tithe – is Holy)
Gen 12:1-4.	(The blessing promised to Abram by God)
Gen 13:1, 2.	(Abram - rich in livestock, silver, gold)
Gen 14:18-20.	(Melchizedek blesses Abram – gave a Tithe)
Gen 28:18-22.	(Jacob vows to God to give a Tithe)
Gen 31:13.	(God reminds Jacob of his vow to God)
Gen 1:22, 28.	(God pronounces the “Blessing” on mankind)
Gen 9:1, 26.	(God pronounces the “Blessing” on Noah/Sons)
Gal 3:13-14	(Christ redeems us from the “Curse” into the “Blessing of Abraham.”)
Heb. 6:20-28	(Jesus becomes in the order of Melchizedek)

God has set before every human being the right to choose. You can choose life or death, blessing or cursing, **God's way of doing things or the world's way**. Tithing **does not make sense to the world**, but it is **God's way of connecting His people to the blessing**.

### 18.6. You have the right to choose

#### Deut. 30:19-20

<sup>19</sup> I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, **that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life**, that both thou and your seed may live: <sup>20</sup> That you may love the Lord thy God, and that you may obey his voice, and that you may cleave unto him: for he is thy life, and the length of thy days: that you may dwell in the land which the Lord swore unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give them. (KJV)

- Each day you can choose the blessing of God or the curse.
- You can go the way of the world or follow the Kingdom of God.

### 18.7. Kingdom empowerment gained through Tithing.

- Ten percent of all your increase (before tax) belongs to God. (Lev 27:30)
- Tithing is the way to maintain the flow of God's blessings and remain established in peace.
- God promised to bless Abraham because of his obedience. (Gen 12:1-4)
- **The blessing is not** the car, house, money, etc.; these things are **the result of the blessing**.
- The blessing **gives you supernatural ability** to overcome negative circumstances.
- Obedience gives birth to the blessing.
- Partial obedience and delayed obedience are still disobedience.
- Abraham obeyed God and became very wealthy. (Gen 12:4, 13:1-2)



## 1.15 - Prosperity - This Is Gods Will for all Mankind.

### 18.8. The blessing - permanently established in Abram's life when he presented tithes to Melchizedek (Gen 14:19, 20).

- Abraham gave Melchizedek all the tithes from what he had won in battle (Gen 14:20)
- Jacob, Abraham's grandson made a vow to God to tithe, and God established him in His blessing. (Gen 28:18-22)
- God remembered the vow Jacob made and reminded him of it. (Gen 31:13)

### 18.9. God blessed mankind by speaking words of blessing (Genesis 1:22, 28).

- Adam and Eve disconnected from God's blessing when they sinned in the Garden of Eden.
- Sin blocked the blessing until Noah's time.
- God pronounced the blessing again upon Noah and his sons. (Gen 9:1)
- The blessing was passed down through the generations, from Abraham to Jesus, from Jesus to the "Believer"!

### 18.10. Through Jesus – we are partakers in the blessing (Gal 3:13-14).

- Jesus is our High Priest forever, therefore when you tithe, you tithe to Him.
- Like Abraham brought his tithe to Melchizedek, we pay our tithes to Jesus and receive the blessing. (Heb 6:20- 7:16)
- When you pay your tithes, present them to Jesus and experience the blessing exchange.

#### (Deut. 8:17-18)

17 then you say in your heart, 'My power and the might of my hand have gained me this wealth. '18 **"And you shall remember the Lord your God, for it is He who gives you power to get wealth, that He may establish His covenant which He swore to your fathers, as it is this day. (NKJV)**

- When you become rich **do not forget** where your wealth came from. (Deut. 8:17-18)
- It **all belongs** to God anyway!
- It takes **"Faith to Tithe" – not to Tithe takes "no Faith"**.
- The whole **Kingdom is based Faith and on Giving** as well as **Receiving**. (John 3:16)
- God is **not trying to separate you** from your money and make you poor, He is **trying to connect you** to the "Empowerment of the Blessing" to give you "Prosperity and Overflow".
- Tithing **is your transaction** in the "Natural" which connects you to the "Supernatural" which **then releases** the "Blessing" into the natural.
- The **1<sup>st</sup> murder in the history of man** was when Cain killed Abel because of the Tithe (first fruits). (Gen.4:-15)
- You are given, by God, **the right to make the final decision**.
- Tithing was **before the Law** that was given.
- A **vow of poverty** is directly against the Word of God and the sacrifice of Jesus on the cross.
- To accept and walk in poverty is actually not being humble but **in fact walking in pride!**
- The world does not want to walk in poverty and will not accept our God if they think that He is a God of poverty.
- How can a Christian be a blessing to the world if they are not first blessed by God.
- Satan is the author of Poverty, Lack and Debt.
- The rain from heaven to earth is free but it takes money to pump it into the houses of men, the Gospel has been purchased by the blood of Jesus but made free and available and also takes money to put it into the houses of men.



## **1.15 - Prosperity - This Is Gods Will for all Mankind.**

### **A Final Note.**

Satan has deceived the Church and the Body of Christ to accept a “poverty doctrine” and reject what the word says about “true prosperity” - according to what God says. Through the tool of “religion and tradition” the enemy has made the Church think that to walk in poverty is a holy and humble position that is required by God, but nothing more could be further from the truth! It is the love of money that God sees as the root of all evil, not money itself. As a believer give tithes and offerings to God, the believer remains dependant (humble) on God as his source of supply and the work of building the Kingdom of God can be carried out. The Word of God says that the Wealth of the wicked (the unrighteous – not born again) is laid up for the Just (the righteous – the born again believer) but this can only be received by operating in truth of what the Word of God says, in Faith, in the authority of the Believer!

Poverty, Lack and Debt (the Curse) entered into Gods creation through the act of sin carried out by Adam & Eve and are the direct result of the “Curse” and not a judgement given by God onto mankind.

God is no respecter of person therefore what He did in the Old Testament He will also do for the New Testament Believer of today but He has chosen to work within His own laws through His Word through the force of Faith. Therefore it is important to get to know these laws on prosperity, know how they work and then operate in them.

Before God will trust someone with Kingdom finances He first establishes the principle of “Tithes and Offerings” – 10% of your Income, 100% of your heart!

**It is Gods Will for mankind to be prosperous, out of debt and have no lack for any area of life - Spirit / Soul / Body / Financial / Social / Marital /Family / Ministerial.**

**Jesus is Lord!**





## 1.16 - Healing - This is Gods Will for all Mankind.

(1.16 - Healing - This Is Gods Will for all Mankind)

(Scriptures from KJV unless noted otherwise)

### Important Note.

From the very beginning even up until now it has always been God`s will for his creation called “mankind” to prosper in every area of life including “Finances” as well as “Healing”. Throughout the scriptures you will find that God provided healing and health in the “Old Testament” as well as the “New Testament” for God is no respecter of persons, what He has done for one person He will also do for another person. The “believer” as well as the “Church” or “Body of Christ” must learn to believe and accept that this is God`s will, operate in the “Laws of Healing” and then receive by Faith the promises.

Taking a position of being and staying sick is against the will of God, the scriptures and what Jesus died for on the “Cross” and gives Satan and the “Curse” legal access into the life of a person. Healing (the bible way) comes under the “Blessing” where sickness and disease comes under the “Curse”. Jesus is Lord of the “Blessing” where Satan is in control of the “Curse”.

“Religion and Tradition” through false teaching, have taught that it is “Humble, Godly and Holy” to be and stay sick, suffer and that this is what God wants but this is not true and is a deception and a lie, God is against the “sickness and disease” and what this can do to a person. Lack of healing keeps people, families, cities, countries, nations and even the church in bondage and under the spiritual control of Satan. To walk and operate in the “Laws of Healing” is real humility where as to walk and operate in the “Laws of Sickness and Disease” is actually Pride and God is against pride.

The final choice is up to each person or church to either accept or reject God`s provision of healing, He will not force in onto anybody

### 1. Gods will in the Old Testament.

#### Psalm 145:8-9

<sup>8</sup> The Lord is gracious, and full of compassion; slow to anger, and of great mercy. <sup>9</sup> The Lord is good to all: and his tender mercies are over all his works. (KJV)

- Now you know why you can receive your healing.

#### Psalm 103:1-6

<sup>1</sup> Bless the Lord, O my soul: and all that is within me, bless his holy name. <sup>2</sup> Bless the Lord, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits: <sup>3</sup> Who forgives all thine iniquities; **who heals all thy diseases;** <sup>4</sup> Who redeems thy life from destruction; who crowns you with lovingkindness and tender mercies; <sup>5</sup> Who satisfies your mouth with good things; so that your youth is renewed like the eagle's. <sup>6</sup> The Lord executes righteousness and judgment **for all that are oppressed.** (KJV)

- You can not go to the same God for healing if you think he has made you sick.
- Watch for the words **all** and **every**.
- He heals all your diseases.

#### Hosea 4:6a

<sup>6</sup> My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because you hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject you, that you shalt be no priest to me: seeing you hast forgotten the law of your God, I will also forget your children. (KJV)

- Because people don't know what God's word really says about healing.



## 1.16 - Healing - This is Gods Will for all Mankind.

### Psalms 107:19-20

<sup>19</sup> Then they cry unto the Lord **in their trouble**, and he saves them out of **their distresses**. <sup>20</sup> He sent his word, **and healed them, and delivered them** from their destructions. (KJV)

- Even when we cause our own problem, he sends his word to heal them.

### Exodus 23:25-26

<sup>25</sup> "So you shall serve the Lord your God, and He will bless your bread and your water. And **I will take sickness away** from the midst of you. <sup>26</sup> No one shall suffer miscarriage or be barren in your land; I will fulfil the number of your days. (NKJV)

- Here is the will of God.

### Exodus 15:26

<sup>26</sup> And said, If you wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the Lord thy God, and will do that which is right in his sight, and will give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases upon you, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: **for I am the Lord that heals you**. (KJV)

- He is the one that heals us.

### Jeremiah 30:17

<sup>17</sup> For I will restore health unto thee, **and I will heal thee of thy wounds**, says the Lord; because they called you an Outcast, saying, This is Zion, whom no man seeks after. (KJV)

- God will heal your wounds that have you received from accidents, war.

## 2. Traditions have been put into the church to keep you bound.

**The traditions of man have made the word of God to no effect. (Mark. 7:13)**

- God's word will not work with man's traditions.
- **Tradition says that God uses sickness to teach us.**
- The word of God says in **2 Timothy 3:16** the god uses scripture to teach us, and **John 16:13** says that **the Spirit of truth guides into all truth.**
- **Tradition says that God gets the glory** when people are sick and suffer so why do people go to the doctor to get healed as quick as possible to get the glory of God removed?
- **Tradition says that healing has passed** away with the apostles, but Jesus is the same yesterday, today and for ever, as with God (for Healing to pass away God must pass away)
- **Tradition says that God gave the Apostle Paul a thorn in the side to keep him humble**, the bible says that this thorn was a messenger of Satan sent to give him a hard time, Satan is also the author of pride, the bible says that we are to humble ourselves **1 Peter 5:6-7, God does not use sickness to humble us** and why would God use the author of pride to teach a believer humility – this does not make even logical sense?
- **Tradition says that God gets the glory when we are sick and suffer**, the bible says that **when they saw the lame to walk and the blind to see, they glorified the God of Israel.** (Matt.15:30-31)
- **Traditions will only shorten your life.**



## 1.16 - Healing - This is Gods Will for all Mankind.

### 3. Gods will in the Ministry of Jesus

You can see the will of God in three places,

1. Heaven
2. The ministry of Jesus.
3. **The Garden of Eden.**
  - Adam knew no sickness or disease, he had to learn how to die .
  - Adam should have kicked the Satan out of the garden, so should you in life!
  - Do not give Satan your words so he can put sickness upon you.

#### **John 10:10**

<sup>10</sup> *The thief cometh not, but for to **steal, and to kill, and to destroy**: I am come that they **might have life**, and that they might have it more **abundantly**. (KJV)*

- Draw the line clearly, Satan steals, kills and destroys & Jesus gives life and in abundance.
- Jesus said that He only did the will of Him who sent Him – God (John 14)

#### **Matt.20:29-34**

<sup>29</sup> *And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him. <sup>30</sup> And, behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou Son of David. <sup>31</sup> And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou Son of David. <sup>32</sup> And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you? <sup>33</sup> They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened. <sup>34</sup> So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: **and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.** (KJV)*

#### **Mark 8:22-26**

<sup>22</sup> *And he cometh to Bethsaida; and they bring a **blind man** unto him, and besought him to touch him. <sup>23</sup> And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought. <sup>24</sup> And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking. <sup>25</sup> After that he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: **and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.** <sup>26</sup> And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell it to any in the town. (KJV)*

#### **John 9:1-7**

*And as Jesus passed by, **he saw a man which was blind from his birth.** <sup>2</sup> And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind? <sup>3</sup> Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him. <sup>4</sup> I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work. <sup>5</sup> As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world. <sup>6</sup> When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay, <sup>7</sup> And said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam, (which is by interpretation, Sent.) **He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.** (KJV)*

#### **Matt.9:27-30**

##### **Two Blind Men Healed**

<sup>27</sup> *And when Jesus departed thence, **two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou Son of David, have mercy on us.** <sup>28</sup> And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus said unto them, Believe you that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yes, Lord. <sup>29</sup> **Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.** <sup>30</sup> **And their eyes were opened;** and Jesus straightly (sternly) charged them, saying, See that no man know it. (KJV)*



## 1.16 - Healing - This is Gods Will for all Mankind.

### Matthew 4:23-24

#### Jesus Heals a Great Multitude

<sup>23</sup> And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, **and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people.** <sup>24</sup> And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him **all sick people** that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsy; **and he healed them.** (KJV)

### Matthew 8:16-17

#### Many Healed After Sabbath Sunset

<sup>16</sup> When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: **and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sick:** <sup>17</sup> That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses. (KJV)

### Matthew 9:35

#### The Compassion of Jesus

<sup>35</sup> And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, **and healing every sickness and every disease among the people.** (KJV)

### Matthew 10:1,7-8

#### The Twelve Apostles

<sup>1</sup> And when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and **to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.** <sup>7</sup> And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand. <sup>8</sup> **Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.** (KJV)

### Matt.8:1-3

#### Jesus Cleanses a Leper

<sup>1</sup> When he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him. <sup>2</sup> And, behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, **Lord, if you will you canst make me clean.** <sup>3</sup> And Jesus put forward his hand, and touched him, saying, **I will; be you clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.** (KJV)

- **This is the will of God – “I will, be thou clean” – for Jesus only said and did what the father said to do.**

### Matthew 12:15-16

#### Behold, My Servant

<sup>15</sup> But when Jesus knew it, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, **and he healed them all;** <sup>16</sup> And charged them that they should not make him known: (KJV)

### Luke 4:18-19

#### Jesus Rejected at Nazareth

<sup>16</sup> And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and, as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up for to read. <sup>17</sup> And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias. And when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written, <sup>18</sup> **The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the broken hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,** <sup>19</sup> **To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.** (KJV)

### Matthew 15:29-31

#### Jesus Heals Great Multitudes

<sup>29</sup> And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee; and went up into a mountain, and sat down there. <sup>30</sup> **And great multitudes came** unto him, having with them those that were lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus' feet; **and he healed them:** <sup>31</sup> **Insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.** (KJV)



## 1.16 - Healing - This is Gods Will for all Mankind.

**Mark 6:53-56**

**Many Touch Him and Are Made Well**

<sup>53</sup> And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Gennesaret, and drew to the shore. <sup>54</sup> And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him, <sup>55</sup> And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was. <sup>56</sup> **And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him were made whole.** (KJV)

**Luke 9:1-2, 6**

**Sending Out the Twelve**

<sup>1</sup> Then he called his twelve disciples together, **and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.** <sup>2</sup> And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick <sup>6</sup> And they departed, and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, **and healing every where.** (KJV)

**Luke 10:1, 8-9**

**The Seventy Sent Out**

<sup>1</sup> After these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come. <sup>8</sup> And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you: <sup>9</sup> **And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you** (KJV)

### 4. The way not to get healed!

**Luke 10:16**

<sup>16</sup> He that hears you hears me; and he that despises you despises me; and he that despises me despises him that sent me. (KJV)

- Receive the person of God that He has sent to you to pray for you for your healing.
- Reject the person that God has sent to pray for you and then you reject your healing also!

### 5. What happened to the church after Jesus left.

**Acts 10:38**

<sup>8</sup> How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth **with the Holy Ghost** and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all **that were oppressed of the devil;** for God was with him. (KJV)

### 6. Learn to pray for the church.

**Acts 4:29-30**

<sup>29</sup> And now, Lord, behold their threats: and grant unto your servants, that with all boldness they may speak thy word, <sup>30</sup> By stretching forward your hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy child Jesus. (KJV)

- The Spirit of God, the Holy Spirit that anoints us to do the work.
- It is the Spirit of God that is here now that is going to heal your bodies,
- Your faith will open the door so you can be healed.
- When sickness leaves ..... this is healing!
- When new parts are created.....this is a miracle!

**The congregation to repeat.....**

The healing anointing of Jesus is working in me affecting a healing and cure in me.



## 1.16 - Healing - This is Gods Will for all Mankind.

### The Bible says;

#### Isaiah 53:4-5 (KJV)

<sup>4</sup> Surely he hath borne our **griefs**, and carried our **sorrows**: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

<sup>5</sup> But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; **and with his stripes we are healed.** (KJV)

#### Isaiah 53:4-5 (AMP)

<sup>4</sup> Surely He has borne our **griefs (sicknesses, weaknesses, and distresses)** and carried our sorrows and **pains** [of punishment], yet we [ignorantly] considered Him stricken, smitten, and afflicted by God [as if with leprosy].

<sup>5</sup> But He was wounded for our transgressions, He was bruised for our guilt and iniquities; the chastisement [needful to obtain] peace and well-being for us was upon Him, and with the stripes [that wounded] **Him we are healed and made whole.** (AMP)

#### 1 Peter 2:24 (AMP)

<sup>24</sup> He personally bore our sins in His [own] body on the tree [as on an altar and offered Himself on it], that we might die (cease to exist) to sin and live to righteousness. **By His wounds you have been healed.** (AMP)

#### 1 Peter 2:24 (KJV)

<sup>24</sup> Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes you were healed. (KJV)

## 7. The Prayer of Faith.

Place your hand on the part of your body and pray and agree with me,

In the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, I speak to every sickness and every disease every infirmity, every evil spirit that would torment your mind and cause you trouble, every addiction, every drug addiction, every alcohol addiction, any kind of perverted lifestyle that you want to be free from, I bind these things and render them harmless and ineffective and command them to leave **now**,

In the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, I command you to **receive your healing and your deliverance now**, In the name of Jesus be whole from the top of your head to the soles of your feet - **receive your healing**.

- Begin to thank God and to praise Him.
- **Believe that you receive – now!**

### **Minister says in the name of Jesus;**

- I speak to all **sickness and diseases** - be healed in Jesus name.
- I speak to **blind eyes** - be opened in the name of Jesus.
- I speak to all **deaf ears** - be open and be healed in Jesus name.
- I speak to **peoples tongues** - to be loosed in the name of Jesus.
- I speak to all **heart problems** - be healed in Jesus name.
- I speak to **kidneys** – to be healed in the name of Jesus.
- I speak to **livers** - be healed in Jesus name.
- I speak to **limbs to grow** - in the name of Jesus.
- I speak to all **tumours to die and the spirit life to go** - in Jesus name.
- I speak to **blood diseases** - to be healed in the name of Jesus.
- I bind and come against **every curse and spiritual oppression** – be loosed and set free in Jesus name.

### **2nd Method to receive Healing – lay hands upon the sick and they shall recover – Mark 16:18**

- **Healing line and lay hands on the sick (and pray)**



## 1.16 - Healing - This is Gods Will for all Mankind.

### 8. Hold on to your Healing after you Receive it.

- Many people lose their healing even before they receive it because they did not see it happen immediately.
- Some people that receive their healing immediately but most receive their healing as a process (seed, time and harvest – principle – Mark 4:1-9) over time for it is not always instant but the receiving of the promise is by faith, immediately.

#### Mark 11:22-26

<sup>22</sup> And Jesus answering said unto them, Have faith in God. <sup>23</sup> For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he says shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he says. <sup>24</sup> **Therefore I say unto you, What things so ever you desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.** <sup>25</sup> And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses. <sup>26</sup> But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses. (KJV)

- Some people receive their healing only to lose it gradually as there enemy starts to convince them that they did not really receive their healing and he does this by putting the pressure of the old symptoms of the original sickness back onto their bodies and at the same time put those thoughts into the person`s mind to get the person to start doubting and then saying and confessing “I guess I was not Healed after all” and this is the beginning of the process of losing the healing or miracle.
- We are to resist this attack by standing our ground and fighting off the symptoms by the Word of God and thoughts while still thanking God for the healing – this is how to keep your healing, healing process or miracle, **this is also spiritual warfare!**
- The person was really healed the first time but as they lose the healing it makes it almost impossible the second time to get healed – Why? Because the person says and thinks that they were never really healed the first time so **doubt and unbelief block** the believing and receiving process the second time.

### 9. A Final Word about the Subject of Healing

## Healing - This Is Gods Will for all Mankind!

**Jesus is Lord!**



## 1.17 - Real Life Examples of The Healing Ministry.

(1.17 – Real Life Examples of The Healing Ministry.)  
(Scriptures from KJV unless noted otherwise)

### Introduction

In his earthly ministry, Jesus taught the truth from the “Word of God” and then demonstrated it in a practical way throughout and in his ministry. Jesus only spoke and did what His father said and did, Jesus did the perfect will of His Father, God (John 14)! The Word of God is absolute truth (John 17:17) and final authority over EVERY situation and area of any person`s life including, spirit, soul, body, financial, social, marriage, family, and especially in the area of healing. Every negative report that comes from the world`s system, no matter how qualified the person may be in the natural giving that report, may be a fact in itself but is not the absolute truth and final authority of the situation – the Word of God is!

When Jesus operated in the “Healing” ministry, he was showing people what was possible for them also to do if they believed in Him and operated by Faith as he did. Even though he was God in flesh form (John 1:14), he operated and ministered as a Prophet under the Old Testament without his divine privileges and ministered as a man (Philippians 2:7-8) using the written Word of God.

When Jesus left the earth to go back to heaven after his resurrection, he transferred his authority over the curse, sickness, death and disease to his “Church” the “Body of Christ” worldwide and also to anyone that would become “born again” and filled with the power from above, the Holy Spirit (Mark 16:15-18; Matthew 28:18-20; Acts 1:4-8, Acts 10:38).

Why is the healing ministry so important? Because it proves that God alive and still exists today and that He still saves and heals people today. The healing ministry is not only for the people in the “fivefold ministry” positions, but for every ordinary, born again believer that is willing to believe that the name of Jesus is above curse, sickness, death and disease and heals people. Healing and miracles did not pass away with the disciples, it is still for today! For the healing ministry to pass away then God would have to pass away for Jesus is the same yesterday, today and forever (Heb. 13:8) and so is God!

The healing ministry will grow in a believer`s life as they step out and operate in FAITH with corresponding ACTIONS to that faith. The process starts off with usually small healings experiences and over time grows to believe for greater things for example of raising the dead. You do not have to be a minister of the Gospel to operate in healing – the authority has been given to mankind through and only in the name of Jesus (Mark 16:15-18; Matthew 28:18-20; Acts 1:4-8, Acts 10:38).

The following examples of the Healing ministry are **from my own personal experiences** as a “born again” believer before I was ordained as a Minister of the Gospel in the year 2000. They are to help you understand how God can work through you as you pray for healing and deliverance.

Do not be discouraged and give up if you do not see instant results after you have prayed, our faith must grow as we use it over and over again and eventually you will see the power of God manifested. The great healing ministers and ministries did not become great overnight, it took time to learn about the healing and deliverance ministries and how to operate in FAITH and one thing was very clear, they did not give up!

-----





## 1.17 - Real Life Examples of The Healing Ministry.

### Foundation Scriptures:

#### **Phil. 2:7-8 (Speaking about Jesus)**

<sup>7</sup> **But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men:** <sup>8</sup> **And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. (KJV)**

<sup>7</sup> **But stripped Himself [of all privileges and rightful dignity], so as to assume the guise of a servant (slave), in that He became like men and was born a human being.** <sup>8</sup> **And after He had appeared in human form, He abased and humbled Himself [still further] and carried His obedience to the extreme of death, even the death of the cross! (AMPC)**

#### **John 14:10-14 (Jesus speaking)**

<sup>10</sup> **Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.** <sup>11</sup> **Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake.** <sup>12</sup> **Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.** <sup>13</sup> **And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.** <sup>14</sup> **If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it. (KJV)**

#### **Matthew 10:1, 7-8 (Jesus speaking)**

<sup>1</sup> **And when He had called His twelve disciples to Him, He gave them power over unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all kinds of sickness and all kinds of disease.** <sup>7</sup> **And as you go, preach, saying, 'The kingdom of heaven is at hand.'** <sup>8</sup> **Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out demons. Freely you have received, freely give. (NKJV)**

#### **Luke 10:1, 8-9 (Jesus speaking)**

##### **The Seventy Sent Out**

<sup>1</sup> **After these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come.** <sup>8</sup> **And into whatsoever city you enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you:** <sup>9</sup> **And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you (KJV)**

#### **Mark 16:15-18 (Jesus speaking)**

<sup>15</sup> **And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.** <sup>16</sup> **He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.** <sup>17</sup> **And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues;** <sup>18</sup> **They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover. (KJV)**

#### **Matthew 28:18 (Jesus speaking)**

<sup>18</sup> **And Jesus came and spoke unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. (KJV)**

#### **Acts 1:8 (Jesus speaking)**

<sup>8</sup> **But you shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth. (KJV)**

#### **Acts 10:38**

<sup>38</sup> **How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him. (KJV)**



## 1.17 - Real Life Examples of The Healing Ministry.

### 1. A Short Leg Grows & Back Bones Become Straight.

While I was in a church service the pastor called out to the congregation for anyone who needed healing and a number of people came forward. One man had a leg shorter than his other by about 2.5 cms (1 inch). The pastor ask the man to sit down on a chair out front by the stage in full view of the people. The pastor then raised both of the man's legs parallel to the floor to see the difference in the lengths. I was assisting the pastor at the time so I was a witness to what happened next. The pastor called for *healing in the name of Jesus* and for the shorter leg to grow. As I watched the shorter leg grew to full length over about a 10 min. period of time.

A number of other people that came out had back problems as their back bones were not straight but crooked, this could be seen as the people raised up both of their arms above their heads and put their hands together. It could be easily seen that in all cases that the left and right hands of each person were not equal in position. After the pastor prayed for each person, I could see the arms slowly extending to where the hands became equal in position, God was correcting the problem in their backbones and at the same time straightening their backs, the process took about 10-15 mins.

- **Be patient and do not give up if you do not see instant results to your prayer in healing.**

### 2. Young Boy on Beach Prays for Himself.

I can remember a time when I took my two young sons to the beach. The youngest was about 9 years of age and developed stomach pains. I told him to lie down on a beach towel and then I would pray for him. I laid hands on him and prayed in the name of Jesus, but nothing happened he still had the pains. I told him to just wait a moment while I walked away a short distance to pray over the situation. I asked the Lord what happened for I prayed *in Faith in the name of Jesus* for him to be healed but nothing happened. While I was waiting for the answer I heard a voice behind me saying, "Dad I am ok now", it was my son and he had no more pain. I asked him what happened and he said, "I prayed for myself" and just then the Lord said to me that he was old enough to also pray for himself now.

- **Teach people to pray for themselves as well as others.**
- **Do not wait for the Pastor or Elders to pray for you.**

### 3. Young Man with a Broken Ankle.

During my time learning street ministry or Evangelism, I remember a young man coming up to me to talk, he had a broken ankle in a cast and he was on crutches to help him walk. I asked him what happened to his ankle and he told me that he had just broken it the day before our meeting. I asked him if he was a Christian, he said yes. I then asked do you believe that God heals, he said yes. Then I asked him to sit down on a chair. I laid both of my hands around his cast on his broken ankle and spoke *in the name of Jesus* for the bones and ankle to be healed. He said to me, "What are you doing because it is getting hot in the cast?" I said to him that it was the healing anointing, the power of God healing him. After we finished he went away still on the crutches. The next week at the same place where I was doing street Evangelism, a young came up to me and said, "Do you remember me?" I said that his face was familiar but I could not remember him. He told me that he was the person that I prayed for last week for the broken ankle. I looked down at the ankle and there was no cast, it was healed. He then told me that he went to the doctor the next day after I had prayed and asked the doctor to x-ray it once again. The doctor said it was no longer broken and cut the cast off, normally the healing process would take from 6-8 weeks but God took only a few minutes.



## 1.17 - Real Life Examples of The Healing Ministry.

- **Lay hands upon the sick and they shall recover.**
- **God is still in the healing business!**
- **Your job is to lay hands and pray, God does the healing through the Holy Spirit and His Angels.**

### 4. Waitress with Twisted Ankle.

Another experience that I had while I was working at a hotel as a shift engineer before full time ministry. A young waitress was preparing tables in one of the restaurants in the hotel and as she was walking suddenly she twisted her ankle and was in terrible pain and could not walk. I remember that if you pray quickly on the damaged area that often healing takes place immediately. I asked her if I could pray for her and she said yes because of the high level of pain. I laid hands on her ankle and prayed for healing *in the name of Jesus*. The pain and damage to her ankle went immediately and she could walk once again. She was somewhat shocked at what happened that God healed her and so quickly.

- **Be quick to lay hands on damaged areas and pray because often healing takes place instantly.**
- **Be quick to use every chance to pray and believe for people to be healed.**

### 5. Joe with Tumour in the Right Lung.

Again while I was working at a hotel as a shift engineer, I came across a person who was a Christian that had a friend that had a cancer problem. I asked him to give me more details because both he and I believed in God's healing power. He said that his friend's name was Joe and he was 59 years of age and had been diagnosed with a tumour the size of a golf ball at the entrance to his right lung and that had affected his lung to where the capacity had been reduced from 100% to just 20% volume. The doctors said that they could do nothing more to help him so he should just retire and enjoy the rest of what was left of his life before he died. I asked this person to talk to Joe if I could meet him regarding the cancer situation. I was given permission and I met Joe and he explained his full condition. I said that I believed that God heals and I would like to pray for him and he said that would be in order. I asked if he was a Christian, he said no. I asked if he would allow God to heal him, he said yes. I asked him if he had any un-forgiveness towards anybody, he said no. I then spent the next few weeks praying for him *in the name of Jesus* and then I phoned him one day to ask how he was progressing. He told me that the volume of his right lung had increased from 20% back to 80% volume. I told him to keep allowing God to heal him. His next appointment with the doctor was on the Friday of that same week. On the Friday I once again phoned Joe and he said that the doctor took him into his office with the new x-ray to discuss Joe's condition. The doctor put the x-ray up onto the light and pointed to where the tumour should be and said, "Joe, I do not know where your tumour has gone but it is no longer there." Joe said that it was gone but he felt a warmth over that area of his chest and I told him that was the healing anointing still removing and healing him, when the warmth was gone the process was finished.

- **Believe God for the impossible and move in Faith of God's Word in the Name of Jesus.**
- **The anointing (power of God) has the ability to dissolve and destroy cancer cells in the body of a person without destroying and other normal cells – sometimes instantly but normally over a period of time.**
- **It is important that the person receiving the prayer have no un-forgiveness in their heart so that there are no blocks for them to receive their healing.**



## 1.17 - Real Life Examples of The Healing Ministry.

### 6. Elderly Women Hit by Car.

The next example of the healing ministry is that of my mother who was at the time of her accident 65 years of age. The accident occurred in 1993 as she and her friend had just returned from a bus trip in the late afternoon. They had both just stepped out of the bus and to cross a busy road that had double lanes on both sides separated by a grass island. Both women crossed the first set of double lanes without problems from any traffic. They then checked to see for oncoming traffic as they crossed over the grass island (medium strip) onto the next set of double lanes but no traffic could be seen coming so all was thought to be safe. As they crossed the final part of the road towards the footpath on the other side, a car came out of the shopping centre entering the busy road at high speed and did not see the two women, the car hit my mother first and then her friend. The friend ended with a broken leg but still is a good condition while my mother went up onto the motor cover of the car because of the impact speed, then onto the windscreen which she smashed with her head and then she was thrown by the impact forward off the car ahead onto the road approx. about 5-6 metres, normally this would have killed a person at the age of 65.

I received a phone call from the hospital so I went there immediately to the emergency department where I met the doctor in charge. As I went to the hospital I said lord I pray for her protection daily so why did she have the accident. He said to me just a simple sentence, "She is in my hands." The doctor advised me of her condition which was as follows; she had both bones broken in her left leg below the knee, all ribs broken in two places on the left side, pelvis broken, both wrists broken, ankle broken on left side, shoulder smashed on the left side as well as the skull cracked all the way round from the impact on the windscreen. He did not know what internal damage there was just yet. He said that they would give her 24-48 hours to live. When he said that I said, "my God is greater" he then left me alone because he said that he had seen miracles before, he understood what I wanted to do.

As I waited in the waiting room I prayed and asked the Lord what to do and he spoke into my spirit to pray the Word of God (the answer) over the doctor's report. The next day I went back to the hospital where she was admitted to intensive care where she stayed for eleven days and did not die. The damage to her internally was that the brain had been damaged as it hit the skull. As I continued to pray for her the Lord told me each time to pray His Word over each problem *in the name of Jesus*. Her memory was also gone back to the days of the World War 2 but as I prayed The Word of God her memory came back to the present day. Another day that I came into her room to visit her a lot of doctors had just finished talking about her condition and when I asked her what they were discussing she told me that they could not find any more brain damage, it was gone (thank you Jesus – only He could do such a miracle).

She came out of the hospital in about 3 ½ months just on walking sticks but healed but during her time in hospital she received Jesus as Lord and saviour. I found out later that while she and her friend were lying on the road waiting for the ambulance, a Christian couple that drove past and saw the two women prayed and said, "Lord if those two women do not know you, do not take them," even then God was protecting her, she was indeed in His hands! At the time of this writing 2018, she is now 90 years of age – praise God!

- **Believe God for the impossible, do not accept what the world says about a situation.**
- **Speak and confess The Word of God over the Doctors report, which is not the final report.**
- **Do not accept death when you have the ability and authority to speak words of life in Jesus name.**
- **God's Word is absolute truth, final authority and the answer to every situation in life, if you believe.**



## 1.17 - Real Life Examples of The Healing Ministry.

### 7. A Teenage Boy with a Brain Tumour.

The following experience is a personal one of that of my youngest son who was at the time of this experience just fourteen years old in the year 1996. One day he experienced dizziness and had to take a rest in bed for a while and we thought that this was only just a quick passing thing due to his age, but it developed further to the point that we took him to the hospital for a check-up. The doctors said that they had found a ball of flesh the size of a golf ball in his brain which they thought was not harmful but later as his condition became worst and after tests it was found that it was indeed a tumour, active and it was located in the brain in the central nerves communication area which could not be operated on by surgery, but only by radiation treatment!

The doctors prescribed thirty shots of radiation to his head aimed at the tumour to stop its activity. As he started the treatment I prayed and asked the Lord what I should do and He spoke into my spirit that I should pray and speak His Word (the scriptural verse) over each situation, the answer for the problem. So I prayed *in the name of Jesus* God's Word over the tumour in authority as a believer and at the end of his medical treatment they again checked the tumour, it had reduced down to the size of half a fingernail. They were happy that the radiation treatment had worked but I knew that God had supernaturally reduced the tumour down to this size by His Word destroying and dissolving it.

All was thought now to be good but he developed further complications in that one of his eyes started to go blind. He asked me what he should do and I said just believe that God will heal your eye. The Lord told me to pray His Word over the problem which I did but the eye went completely blind. The second eye started to go blind also and I told him to keep believing that God would heal him and restore his sight. Because the tumour was so large it had squashed the optic nerves to both eyes but we did not know this until much later.

He was now fully blind, still believing God for healing as he approached his 15<sup>th</sup> birthday in July, 1997. Due to the damage done by the tumour to his communication centre in his brain, he could not eat solid food any more only liquids so his last meal was on his 15<sup>th</sup> birthday. The situation in the natural said that he was dying and that there was no hope from the doctors but God's Word said differently to the doctors report. I prayed and declared the Word of God over him that he would not die but live and declare the Word of God. At this time he received medicine for condition and pain and so to keep him clean I would take him out of his bed every second day, put him in a wheel chair and wash him in the shower but he would complain that he did not want a shower.

One Tuesday morning in September of 1997, I said to him it was time for a shower, he complained once again as I picked him up to put him in the wheel chair. As I put him in the wheel chair he died in my arms and I could clearly see that he was gone, his face was white, eyes and mouth fully opened and the head leaning to one side. I got a shock and said to his mother standing behind his wheel chair, that he was gone, we both broke into tears but I remember my pastor said one day in a service that if anybody ever died in front of you to lay hands on them and command life back into them *in the name of Jesus!* I did exactly what he said to do and in a short time he came back, his eyes and mouth closed and his colour came back. By this time the ambulance was on the way to take him to hospital

When we arrived at the 1<sup>st</sup> hospital the doctor examined him and told me that he needed a hospital that had only care and not machines and for a short moment I could not understand what the doctor meant, then I understood, his was dying and the doctors were saying to let him go. I still would not believe that he was dying because I prayed the Word of God in Faith over each and every situation of his condition and believed that God would honour His Word! The same day he was transferred to the 2<sup>nd</sup> hospital that had only care, this was still the Tuesday. Each day and night we were beside his bed and in the same week, on the Thursday night late at about 11-12 pm, he started to go into a special type of breathing that indicated that he was passing away. Just before he died he opened his eyes and looked at me, went to say something and then passed away quietly.



## 1.17 - Real Life Examples of The Healing Ministry.

I prayed psalm 23 over him and then left the hospital to go home to tell his older brother that his brother had died. I went down from the hospital into the car park, it was late at night and raining. I said to the Lord that when he arrives in Heaven that he should meet Jesus and for Jesus to tell him that I love him.

About week later an intercessor (a person who prays for people) that knew phoned me and said that the Lord had given a picture and word for me. She said in a vision that she saw Jesus standing in Heaven and that my son walked up to Jesus and put his head onto the chest of Jesus and then Jesus said to him, "Dad said to say to he loves you." When I prayed that prayer there was no body in the car park with me so nobody knew what I prayed, but the Lord sent these words back to me to let me know that He had my son with Him in Heaven. I knew that he was going to be in Heaven as he gave his life to the Lord only a few weeks before he died – he was indeed born again. After receiving these words from the Lord I then prayed once again to Him and asked some questions.

"Lord, I prayed your word over every situation during his sickness and believed in faith that he would not die but he did, Why?" I continued, "Your Word is total truth and final authority and You watch over your Word to perform it and Jesus is the surety of it coming to pass or becoming real." Then the Lord spoke into my spirit and said, "I answered two out of the three prayers that you prayed to Me, I dissolved and removed the ball of cancer according to my Word, I gave you back his eyesight just for a short time before he died according to my Word, but I could not give you back his life." He continued, "I will not put my Word over a person`s free will," I thought about what He said then I received the revelation that Peter died two times.

My son died the first time in my arms as I put him into the wheel chair, he went straight to Heaven and was with Jesus for a short time and when I prayed for life to come back into his body, he was drawn back from Heaven to earth. After many months sickness, his body was no longer capable of sustaining his life any more. He had been in Heaven, experienced Heaven and he did not want to be in his body and back on the earth, **simply he chose heaven and Jesus over life here on the earth.** The Lord had given me a few days more with my son so that I could reposition my Faith in God`s Word and not lose my Faith by the end result. This experienced only strengthened my belief in that God heals and answers prayer but it also showed me that we as believers have a part to do. We are the hands, and voice for God on the earth to pray, command and speak Good`s Word over every situation in healing.

- **Even though my son died and went to Heaven I did not give up praying for people for healing.**
- **Pray God`s Word, the scripture covering that situation, in the name of Jesus.**
- **Be led by the Holy Spirit, step by step for He is the Spirit of Truth and will lead you into all truth.**
- **God will not override a person`s free will even if that person makes a wrong decision.**
- **You can ask God questions & wisdom regarding each situation that you go through.**
- **Every "Born Again Believer" has the authority and right to pray for healing and or miracles and expect God to answer the prayer prayed in Faith in the name of Jesus.**



## 1.17 - Real Life Examples of The Healing Ministry.

### A Final Word

The healing anointing is for every person that receives Jesus as Lord and Saviour and they must be “born again” and be “filled or baptised in the Holy Spirit” to have the “authority and the power” over sickness, disease, death and the curse by and in the name of Jesus!

Jesus is “LORD” over sickness and disease and “HIGH PRIEST” over healing!

As we take every opportunity to lay hands on the sick or to pray for the sick, God will honour our position of faith and allow us to grow in the Healing Ministry.

Yes there will be times where it appears that God`s Word did not work but there are reasons why this happened and God will explain if you ask and do not give up but keep pressing in for the victory. Usually the experiences start off in small healings, headache or toothache but in time as our maturity grows so does our healing ministry.

### An Example of What to Pray to be Born Again (Saved) & Filled with the Holy Spirit.

#### **Salvation**

*Dear Heavenly Father, I know that I am a sinner and I need forgiveness.*

*I believe that Christ Jesus died on the cross and paid the penalty for my sins.*

*I ask you to forgive me of my sins and I am now willing to turn from my sins.*

*I now invite Jesus Christ to come into my heart and life as my Lord and Saviour.*

*Father thank you for forgiving me my sins.*

*I am willing, by God`s grace to follow and obey Christ as the Lord of my life.*

**AMEN!**

#### **Baptism in The Holy Spirit**

*Father you have also said in Your Word, “If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: How much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?” I am asking you now to fill me with the Holy Spirit and I expect to speak in tongues as you give me the ability to speak in my new spiritual language, thank you in Jesus name*

**AMEN!**

**Jesus is Lord!**



## 1.18 - Living in the Supernatural - Naturally.

(1.18 - Living in the Supernatural - Naturally)

(Scriptures from KJV unless noted otherwise)

### Foundation Scriptures

**Gal. 5:16-18**

**(Walking in the Spirit)**

<sup>16</sup> *This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and you shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh. <sup>17</sup> For the flesh lusts against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that you cannot do the things that ye would.*

<sup>18</sup> *But if you be led of the Spirit, you are not under the law. (KJV)*

**2 Cor. 4:18**

<sup>18</sup> *While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal. (KJV)*

- The **spirit** realm is the eternal realm, it is permanent and **not subject to change**, but anything in the **natural** realm is temporary and subject to change.
- How is this done? By knowing **who** and **what** we are and **operating in the spirit on the Word of God!**

### 1. What exactly is a Man?

**Gen. 1: 26-27**

<sup>26</sup> *And God said, **Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion** over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creeps upon the earth. <sup>27</sup> So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them. (KJV)*

- Says that *God made us in **His image*** and to have authority **over all** the earth.
- Man has been created into three parts, He is a **spirit**, he has a **soul** (mind, will and emotions) and he lives in a **body** (1 Thes.5:23)

**1 Cor. 15:44-49**

<sup>44</sup> *It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. **There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body.** <sup>45</sup> And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam was made a quickening spirit.*

<sup>46</sup> *Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual.*

<sup>47</sup> *The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man is the Lord from heaven. <sup>48</sup> As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy: and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly. <sup>49</sup> And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly. (KJV)*

**1 Thes.5:23**

<sup>23</sup> *And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God **your whole spirit and soul and body** be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. <sup>24</sup> Faithful is he that calls you, who also will do it. (KJV)*

- The divine order is your **Spirit - 1st, Soul - 2nd, and your Body – 3rd, your spirit is meant to be on the throne** of your life and not the others.
- Man is meant to operate in the spirit naturally.
- Native people from the Aborigines in Australia, to Asia & Africa, to the American red Indians have learnt to live in the supernatural world of the spirit while at the same time living in the natural world.

Christians in the western countries of today are dominated by their minds and they have lost sight of their spirits. **Man was created by a divine creator, to operate in both the supernatural and natural worlds.**





## 1.18 - Living in the Supernatural - Naturally.

1. **My spirit** contacts God in the realm of the spirit.
2. **My soul** contacts the self-part of me (self-awareness)
3. **My body** and senses (sight, hearing, smell, taste and touch) contact the natural realm (in which I live).
4. From my **spirit comes "spiritual power"** called **faith** and it is fed by the word of God.
5. From **my soul** (mind) comes "**will power**" and it is fed by reading.
6. From my **physical body comes "strength power"** to continue on and it is fed with natural food.
7. The deciding factor between **the spirit realm and the natural realm is the mind**, your mind must be renewed to the Word of God.

### 2. - How do We Walk in the Spirit

**Gal. 5:16**

<sup>16</sup> *This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh. (KJV)*

Says **when you walk in Spirit you will not fulfil the lust of the flesh**, or in other words when you walk in the ways of God **you will not fulfil the desires of the flesh and soul.** (NKJV)

- By listening to the voice of the our human spirit (our conscience) and obeying it.
- The Holy Spirit speaks to our human spirit and then our spirit speaks to us.

The Christian life is simple, it is easy to hear the voice of God, to flow in the supernatural,

The Word of God says that as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are the sons of God.

- Learn to separate yourself from your senses when it comes to the things of God.
- Spiritual guidance will come generally by way of the inner voice, inner quiet witness or direction.

**IT IS VERY NATURAL FOR US TO BE SPIRITUAL AND PERFECTLY SPIRITUAL FOR US TO BE NATURAL.**

**Points for Guidance:**

1. **God** contacts, communicates, **directly through our spirit** and not our mind, senses or emotions.
2. The Holy Spirit never, **never contradicts the written Word of God** - check what you hear with the Word.
3. The Holy Spirit never pushes, He is a gentleman, **and anytime there is pressure it is not of or from God.**
4. The Holy Spirit wants to communicate to you, lead you and guide you - **remember the leading will come as a quiet inward witness, a knowing, and an intuition.**

### 3. Let Your Conscience be Your Guide.

- In the "end days" people will fall away from God, their hearts will grow cold.

**1 Tim.4:1-2**

<sup>1</sup> *Now the Spirit speaks expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;* <sup>2</sup> *Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron;* (KJV)

- **Ignoring the voice of your spirit** (your conscience) will **harden** you and make you **insensitive** to the Holy Spirit.
- Example of a tradesman and his hands - calloused.
- **Note:** If the mind is not constantly renewed and the spirit fed by the Word of God, then the conscience loses much of its reliability and power.
- As the conscience is ignored, it becomes hardened and we become spiritually insensitive and then ruled by our soul. Once this happens we are open to every wind of doctrine, including the doctrines of demons.

**Prov.20:27**

<sup>27</sup> *The spirit of man is the candle of the Lord, searching all the inward parts of the belly (heart).* (KJV)

- Any light, any revelation that you receive from God will come through your spirit and not your mind.



## 1.18 - Living in the Supernatural - Naturally.

**Rom.9:1** Paul says;

<sup>1</sup> *I say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost, <sup>2</sup> That I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart. (KJV)*

### 4. The Practical Application in Life

- Everything that you receive from God comes through faith and faith is the substance of those things desired.

**1 John3:21-22** says;

<sup>21</sup> *Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, then have we confidence toward God. <sup>22</sup> And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight. (KJV)*

- The conscience is the voice of the human spirit and it speaks loud and clear whenever the Word of God is violated (unless our conscience is seared – hardened).
- The conscience stands guard over our faith.
- Once my conscience condemns me to say that what I have prayed is against the Word of God, or my conscience says that I do not believe what I have prayed, my heart fails to produce the necessary faith.

### 5. How to develop the Human Spirit.

**Zechariah 4:6**

*6...Not by might, nor by power, but by my spirit,' Says the Lord of hosts. (KJV)*

You are a spirit being that lives forever, and you must begin to think as a spirit being, not as a mental or physical being. You must start to train yourself to relate to the realm of the spirit.

- Begin to discipline yourself, renew your mind with God's Word to think and act spiritual.
- I am what the Bible says I am – believe it!
- I have what it says I have and I can do whatever it says I can do.
- Do not be ruled by your soul (the mind, will or the emotions), this blocks the moving of the Holy Spirit.

We must remind ourselves that we are **ministers of the spirit**, not just ministers of the Word. The ideal ministry is one can **teach the Word** and **flow in the gifts of the Spirit**.

- Jesus is our example as he taught Gods Word almost always before He flowed in the ministry of healing or the supernatural.
- **First the Word, then the ministry** - this represents a balanced spiritual life.

### 6. The Two Anointings from God

**1. The anointing that comes from the Word of God** - this comes as you study and spend time in the Word, *it does not come by prayer and fasting!*

- This anointing allows you to teach and preach.

**2. The anointing that comes from prayer and fasting** - this comes as you spend time praying in the Spirit and fasting, *there is no other way to receive it.*

- This anointing allows you to flow in the spirit.
- The two anointing's are separate and cannot be substituted for the other.
- Many people are trying to operate in the spirit by using laws of faith, or visa versa – it will not work.



## 1.18 - Living in the Supernatural - Naturally.

### Example: The eagle

***He has two wings to keep up in the air, both wings are important.***

We also like the eagle must have both of the anointings to be balanced in the coming move of the Spirit. Neither can take the place of the other, neither is more important than the other. Both are essential and they complement each other.

- ***The word without the Spirit - you will dry up.***
- ***The Spirit without the Word - you will blow up.***
- ***The Word and Spirit together - you will grow up and go up!***

**The Spirit will provide the anointing that destroys the yoke – while the Word will keep us spiritually on track.**

### 7. Steps to Becoming a Person of the Spirit.

**1. Meditate** God's Word - to renew our minds.

**2. Praying** in the Spirit - much time praying in the Spirit, fasting and being quiet before God makes become sensitive to god.

**3. Practice** Hearing the Voice of The Spirit - in practical everyday (small) things.

**4. Give** the Word first place in your life.

- We must train ourselves to be men / women of the Spirit. We must train ourselves to live and walk in the consciousness of our spirit man, The Holy Spirit and the spirit realm.
- However through regular daily practice, starting with little things, we can learn to hear, trust become sensitive and follow the leading of our conscience, the voice of our recreated spirit!

**IT IS PERFECTLY NATURAL TO BE SPIRITUAL  
AND  
PERFECTLY SPIRITUAL TO BE NATURAL!**

**Jesus is Lord!**



## **A - As a Man Thinks!**

(Scriptures from KJV unless noted otherwise)

### **Prov.23:7**

<sup>7</sup>For **as he thinks in his heart, so is he** ..... (AMP)

### **Matthew 6:31**

<sup>31</sup>Therefore **take no thought, saying** ..... (KJV)

### **Rom.4:17-18**

<sup>17</sup>(As it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations,) before him whom he believed, even God, who quickens the dead, **and calls those things which be not as though they were.** <sup>18</sup>**Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations, according to that which was spoken, so shall thy seed be.** (KJV)

- If you think you are beaten .... Then you are.
- If you think you dare not .... Then you won't.
- If you like to win, but don't think you can ...It is almost a certain you won't.
- If you think you will lose .... Then you have already lost.
- For out in the world you will find success begins with a person's will ....it is all in a state of the mind.
- If you think you are out classed .... You are.
- You have to think higher to rise .... You have to be sure of yourself before you can ever win a prize.
- Think big and your deeds will grow. Think small and you will fall behind.
- Think that you can .... And you will.

It is all in a state of mind.

The battles (victory) of life do not always go to the stronger or faster man.

- But sooner or later the man who wins .... Is the man who thinks he can.

**For as a man thinks in his heart .... So is he!**

## **Jesus is Lord!**



## B - Promises of God for Children.

(Scriptures from KJV unless noted otherwise)

According to Romans 4:17 I call those things that be not as though they already were (past tense).

God I thank you that your tender mercy covers over my child (children). I thank you that he (she) is born again, filled with the Holy Spirit and obedient to you. I thank you that Your Word is in his (her) mouth (Isaiah 59:21), that he (she) is taught by Your Spirit and great is his (her) peace (Isaiah 54:13). I am not moved by what I feel or what I see in the natural. I am moved by Your Word only and call it done in Jesus name!

---

### King James Version - KJV

#### **Psalms 103:17**

<sup>17</sup> But the mercy of the Lord is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him, and his righteousness **unto children's children;** (KJV)

#### **Isaiah 54:13**

<sup>13</sup> And **all thy children** shall be taught of the Lord; and great shall be the peace **of thy children.** (KJV)

#### **Jeremiah 31:16-17**

<sup>16</sup> Thus says the Lord; Refrain your voice from weeping, and your eyes from tears: for your work shall be rewarded, says the Lord; **and they** shall come again from the land of the enemy. <sup>17</sup> And there is hope in thine end, says the Lord, **that your children** shall come again to their own border. (KJV)

#### **Proverbs 11:21**

<sup>21</sup> Though hand join in hand, the wicked shall not be unpunished: but the **seed (children)** of the righteous shall be delivered. (KJV)

#### **Psalms 112:1-2**

<sup>1</sup> Praise you the Lord. Blessed is the man that fears the Lord, that delights greatly in his commandments. <sup>2</sup> His seed **(children)** shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed. (KJV)

#### **Isaiah 49:25**

<sup>25</sup> But thus says the Lord, Even the captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with him that contends with thee, and **I will save thy children.** (KJV)

#### **Psalms 145:9**

<sup>9</sup> The Lord is good to all: and his tender mercies are over all his **works (children).** (KJV)

#### **Isaiah 44:3**

<sup>3</sup> For I will pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my spirit upon thy seed **(children),** and my blessing upon thine offspring **(children):** (KJV)

#### **Isaiah 59:21**

<sup>21</sup> As for me, this is my covenant with them, says the Lord; My spirit that is upon you, and my words which I have put in your mouth, shall not depart out of your mouth, nor out of the mouth of your seed **(children),** nor out of the mouth of you seed's seed **(children's Children),** says the Lord, from this time and for ever. (KJV)

#### **Isaiah 54:17**

<sup>17</sup> No weapon that is formed against you shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against you in judgment you shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the Lord, and their righteousness is of me, says the Lord. (KJV)

## Jesus is Lord



## C - What I Confess I Possess.

**A bold challenge to “Speak the Word Only” Matt.8:8**  
(Scriptures from KJV unless noted otherwise)

### What I Confess I Possess

01. **I CONFESS** - Jesus as my Lord (Rom. 10:9-10)..... **I POSSESS** salvation!
02. **I CONFESS** - By His stripes I am healed (Is. 53:5)..... **I POSSESS** healing!
03. **I CONFESS** - The Son has made me Free (Jn. 8:36)..... **I POSSESS** absolute freedom!
04. **I CONFESS** - The love of God is shed abroad in my heart by the Holy Spirit (Rom. 5:5)..... **I POSSESS** the ability to  
..... love everyone!
05. **I CONFESS** - The righteous are bold as a lion (Prov. 28:1)..... **I POSSESS** lion-hearted boldness in spiritual warfare.
06. **I CONFESS** - He will never leave me nor forsake me (Heb. 13:5-6)..... **I POSSESS** the presence of God each step I  
..... take!
07. **I CONFESS** - I am the redeemed of the Lord (Ps. 107:2; I)..... **I POSSESS** redemption benefits every day!
08. **I CONFESS** - The anointing of the Holy One lives in me (1Jn. 2:27)..... **I POSSESS** yoke-destroying results  
..... by this anointing (Is. 10:27)
09. **I CONFESS** - In the Name of Jesus I can cast out devils (Mark16:17)..... **I POSSESS** dynamic deliverances as  
..... a devil-master.
10. **I CONFESS** - I lay my hands on the sick and they shall recover (Mark 16:18)..... **I POSSESS** positive healings  
..... for the oppressed.
11. **I CONFESS** - I am a branch of the Living Vine (Jn. 15:5)..... **I POSSESS** Vine-life where I go!
12. **I CONFESS** - I am the righteousness of God in Christ (2Cor. 5:21)..... **I POSSESS** the ability to stand free in  
..... God's holy presence, and in Satan's presence as a victor!
13. **I CONFESS** - I am a temple of the living God (2 Cor. 6:16)..... **I POSSESS** God dwelling in me and walking in me!
14. **I CONFESS** - my God shall supply all of my needs (Phil. 4:19)..... **I POSSESS** the supply of every need!

### My Never Again List

01. **Never Again** will I confess I can't ..... **For I can do all things** through Christ which strengthens me. (Phil. 4:13)
02. **Never Again** will I confess lack, for..... **My God shall supply** all of my need according to His riches in glory  
..... by Christ Jesus. (Phil. 4:19)
03. **Never Again** will I confess fear, for..... **God has not given me** the spirit of fear, but of power, and of  
..... love, and of a sound mind. (2 Tim. 1:7)
04. **Never Again** will I confess doubt and lack of faith, for..... **God has given** to every man the measure of faith.  
..... (Rom. 12:3)
05. **Never Again** will I confess weakness, for..... **The Lord is the strength** of my live (Ps 27:1) and.....the people  
..... that know their God shall be strong and do exploits. (Dan. 11:32)
06. **Never Again** will I confess supremacy of Satan over my life, for..... **Greater is He** that is within me than he  
..... that is in the world. (1 Jn. 4:4)
07. **Never Again** will I confess defeat, for..... **God always causes** me to triumph in Christ Jesus. (2 Cor.2:14)
08. **Never Again** will I confess lack of wisdom, for..... **Christ Jesus is made** unto me wisdom from God. (1 Cor.1:30)
09. **Never Again** will I confess sickness, for..... **With His stripes** I am healed. (Isa.53:5), and Jesus .....Himself  
..... took my infirmities and bare my sicknesses. (Matt. 8:17)
10. **Never Again** will I confess worries and frustrations, for..... **I am Casting** all my cares upon Him who cares  
..... for me. (1 Pt. 5:7) .....In Christ I am “care-free”
11. **Never Again** will I confess bondage, for..... **Where the Spirit** of the Lord is, there is liberty. (2 Cor. 3:17)  
..... My body is the temple of the Holy Spirit!
12. **Never Again** will I confess condemnation, for ..... **There is therefore** now no condemnation to them which  
..... are in Christ Jesus (Rom 8:1) I am in Christ; therefore, I  
..... am free from condemnation.

**JESUS IS LORD!**



## D - Who You Are In Christ Jesus!

### Confessions of What the Word of God Says about Your New Identity!

(Scriptures from KJV unless noted otherwise)

#### 9.1 - In Christ I Am....

* A CHILD OF GOD, BORN AGAIN OF THE INCORRUPATIBLE SEED OF GOD - WHICH LIVES FOREVER.	1 Peter 1:23
* FORGIVEN OF ALL MY SINS AND WASHED IN THE BLOOD.	Heb. 9:14, Col. 1:14, Eph.1:7, 1 John 1:9, 2:12
* A NEW CREATION.	2 Cor.5:17
* THE TEMPLE OF THE HOLY SPIRIT.	1 Cor. 6:19
* DELIVERED FROM THE POWER OF DARKNESS, AND TRANSLATED INTO GOD'S KINGDOM.	Col. 1:13
* REDEEMED FROM THE CURSE OF THE LAW.	1 Peter 1:18-19, Gal.3:13
* BLESSED	Duet.28:1-14, Gal.3:9
* A SAINT.	Rom. 1:7, 1 Cor.1:2, Philip.1:1
* HEAD AND NOT THE TAIL.	Duet.28:13
* ABOVE AND NOT BENEATH.	Duet.28:13
* HOLY AND WITHOUT BLAME BEFORE HIM IN LOVE.	1 Peter 1:16, Eph.1:4
* THE ELECT.	Col.3:12, Rom.8:33
* ESTABLISHED TO THE END.	1 Cor.1:8, Eph.2:13
* VICTORIOUS.	Rev.21:7
* SET FREE.	John 8:31-33
* STRONG IN THE LORD.	Eph.6:10
* DEAD TO SIN.	Rom.6:2, 11, 1 Peter 2:24
* MORE THAN A CONQUERER.	Rom.8:37
* JOINT HEIRS WITH CHRIST JESUS.	Rom.8:17
* SEALED WITH THE HOLY SPIRIT OF PROMISE.	Eph.1:13
* IN CHRIST JESUS BY HIS DOING.	1 Cor.1:30
* ACCEPTED BY THE BELOVED.	Eph.1:6
* COMPLETE IN HIM.	Col.2:10
* CRUCIFIED WITH CHRIST.	Eph.2:5
* ALIVE IN CHRIST.	Eph.2:5
* FREE FROM CONDEMNATION.	Rom.8:1
* RECONCILED TO GOD.	2 Cor.5:18
* QUALIFIED TO SHARE IN HIS INHERITANCE.	Col.1:2
* FIRMLY ROOTED, BUILT UP, ESTABLISHED IN MY FAITH, AND OVERFLOWING WITH GRATITUDE.	Col.2:7
* CIRCUMCISED WITH THE CIRCUMCISION MADE WITHOUT HANDS.	Col.2:11
* A FELLOW CITIZEN WITH THE SAINTS AND THE HOUSEHOLD OF GOD.	Eph.2:19
* BUILT UPON THE FOUNDATION OF THE APOSTLES AND PROPHETS, JESUS BEING THE CHIEF CORNER STONE.	Eph.2:20
* BORN OF GOD AND THE EVIL ONE DOES NOT TOUCH ME.	1 John 5:18
* HIS FAITHFUL FOLLOWER.	Rev.17:14b, Eph.5:1
* OVERTAKEN WITH BLESSINGS.	Duet.28:2, Eph.1:3
* HIS DISCIPLE BECAUSE I HAVE LOVE FOR OTHERS.	John 13:34-35
* THE LIGHT OF THE WORLD.	Mat.5:14
* THE SALT OF THE EARTH.	Mat.5:13
* THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD.	2 Cor.5:21, 1 Peter 2:24
* A PARTAKER OF HIS DIVINE NATURE.	2 Peter 1:4
* CALLED OF GOD.	2 Tim.1:9
* THE FIRST FRUIT OF HIS CREATION.	James 1:18
* CHOSEN BY GOD.	1 Thess.1:4, Eph.1:4, 1 Peter 2:9
* AN AMBASSADOR FOR CHRIST.	2 Cor.5:20
* GODS WORKMANSHIP CREATED FOR GOOD WORKS IN CHRIST JESUS.	Eph.2:10
* THE APPLE OF MY FATHERS EYE.	Duet.32:10, Ps.17:8
* HEALED BY THE STRIPES OF JESUS.	Is 53:5, Matt.8:17, 1 Peter 2:24
* BEING CHANGED INTO HIS IMAGE.	2 Cor.3:18, Philip.1:6
* AS BOLD AS A LION.	Prov.28:1

**JESUS IS LORD!**



## D - Who You Are In Christ Jesus!

### Confessions of What the Word of God Says about Your New Identity!

#### 9.2 In Christ I Have....

- \* THE MIND OF CHRIST. .... Philip.2:5, 1 Cor.2:16
- \* OBTAINED AN INHERITANCE. .... Gal.3:29, Eph.1:11
- \* ACCESS BY THE ONE SPIRIT TO THE FATHER ..... Heb.4:16, Eph.2:18
- \* OVERCOME THE WORLD. .... 1 John 5:4, 5
- \* EVERLASTING LIFE AND WILL NOT BE CONDEMED. .... John 5:24, John 6:47
- \* THE PEACE OF GOD THAT PASSES ALL UNDERSTANDING. .... Philip.4:7
- \* RECEIVED POWER, THE POWER OF THE HOLY SPIRIT, POWER TO LAY HANDS ON THE SICK AND SEE THEM RECOVER; POWER TO CAST OUT DEMONS, AUTHORITY OVER ALL THE POWER OF THE ENEMY AND NOTHING BY ANY MEANS SHALL HURT ME. GOD HAS NOT GIVEN ME A SPIRIT OF FEAR, BUT OF POWER, LOVE AND A SOUND MIND ..... Matt.28:18-19, Lk.10:17-19, Mk.6:17-18, 2 Tim.1:7
- \* MY LIFE HIDDEN WITH CHRIST IN GOD. .... Col.3:3
- \* ALL THINGS ARE POSSIBLE TO ME BECAUSE GREATER IS HE THAT IS IN ME THAN HE THAT IS IN THE WORLD. .... 1 John 4:4, Mk.9:23

#### 9.3 In Christ....

- \* I LIVE BY THE LAW OF THE SPIRIT OF CHRIST JESUS. .... Rom.8:2
- \* I WALK IN CHRIST JESUS. .... Col.2:6
- \* I CAN DO ALL THINGS IN CHRIST JESUS. .... Philip.4:13
- \* I SHALL DO GREATER WORKS THAN CHRIST JESUS... John 14:12
- \* I PRESS TOWARDS THE MARK FOR THE PRIZE OF THE HIGH CALLING OF GOD. .... Philip. 3:14
- \* I ALWAYS TRIUMPH IN CHRIST. .... 2 Cor.2:14
- \* I SHOW FORTH HIS PRAISE. .... 1 Peter 2:9
- \* I AM RAISED UP WITH CHRIST AND SEATED IN HEAVENLY PLACES. .... Col.2:12, Eph.2:6
- \* I AM BELOVED OF GOD. .... Col.3:12, Rom.1:7, 1 Thess.1:4
- \* I AM NOT MOVED BY WHAT I SEE, HEAR OR FEEL, BUT I AM MOVED BY THE WORD OF GOD. .... 2 Cor.5:7
- \* I PRESENT MY BODY AS A LIVING SACRIFICE HOLY AND ACCETABLE UNTO GOD. .... Rom.12:1
- \* I AM NOT CONFORMED TO THIS WORLD, BUT I AM TRANSFORMED TO THE IMAGE OF GOD BY THE RENEWING OF MY MIND. MY MIND IS RENEWED BY THE WORD OF GOD, AND BY THE WASHING OF WATER BY THE WORD. .... Rom.12:2, Eph.5:26
- \* I REJOICE IN HOPE, I HAVE PATIENCE IN TRIBULATION, AND I AM DILIGENT IN PRAYER. .... Rom.12:12
- \* I WILL SEEK FIRST THE KINGDOM OF GOD AND HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS AND ALL THESE THINGS WILL BE ADDED UNTO ME... Mat.6:33
- \* I AM COMPLETE IN CHRIST JESUS. .... John 17:21-23
- \* I AM NOT ASHAMED OF THE GOSPEL OF CHRIST: FOR IT IS THE POWER OF GOD UNTO SALVATION TO EVERYONE THAT BELIEVES. .... Rom.1:16-17
- \* I AM A TITHER AND GOD HAS BLESSED ME BEYOND THAT WHICH I CAN CONTAIN; DEVIL YOU HAVE BEEN REBUKED AND YOU WILL NOT DESTROY THE FRUIT OF MY LABOURS. .... Mal.3:10-11
- \* I WILL PROSPER AND BE IN HEALTH AS MY SOUL PROSPERS. .... 3 John 1:2
- \* I HAVE COMPASSION AND LOVE FOR ALL MEN, FOR THE LOVE OF GOD HAS BEEN SHED ABROAD IN MY HEART. .... 1 John 4:11-12, 1 Peter 3:8, Rom.5:5
- \* I WILL REJOICE AND BE JOYFULL ALWAYS!! FOR THE JOY OF THE LORD IS MY STRENGHT, AND THE LORD IS THE STRENGTH OF MY LIFE. .... Neh.8:10, Ps.27:1, 1 Thess.5:16
- \* I WILL GO FORWARD UN AFRAID. .... Josh.1:5-9
- \* I WILL BLESS AND NOT CURSE MY NEIGHBOUR. .... Mat.5:44, Luke 6:28
- \* I WILL MEDITATE UPON THE WORD OF GOD. .... Philip.4:8, Josh.1:8
- \* I WILL PRAY WITHOUT CEASING. .... 1 Thess.5:17
- \* I WILL BE LED BY THE HOLY SPIRIT AND NOT MY EMOTIONS. .... Rom.8:14
- \* FOR I AM PERSUADED, THAT NEITHER DEATH NOR LIFE, ANGELS, PRINCIPALITIES, THINGS PRESENT OR THINGS TO COME, NEITHER HIGHT NOR DEPTH, OR ANY CREATURE SHALL BE ABLE TO SEPARATE ME FROM THE LOVE OF GOD. .... Rom.8:38
- \* FOR I AM FULLY PERSUADED THAT GOD IS ABLE TO PERFORM THAT WHICH HE HAS PROMISED. .... Rom.4:21
- \* JESUS SAID UNTO HIM, IF THOU BELIEVE, ALL THINGS ARE POSSIBLE TO HIM THAT BELIEVES. .... Mark 9:23, 10:27
- \* AND JESUS LOOKING UPON THEM SAID, WITH MEN IT IS IMPOSSIBLE BUT NOT WITH GOD: FOR WITH GOD ALL THINGS ARE POSSIBLE ..... Mark 10:27

## JESUS IS LORD!





## E - Salvation Scriptures.

(Scriptures from KJV unless noted otherwise)

### Isaiah 64:6

<sup>6</sup> But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags; and we all do fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away. (KJV)

### Luke 13:3

<sup>3</sup> I tell you, No: but, except you repent, you shall all likewise perish. (KJV)

### 2 Cor. 5:21

<sup>21</sup> For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him. (KJV)

### Rom. 3:23

<sup>23</sup> For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God; <sup>24</sup> Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus: (KJV)

### Rom. 5:8-11

<sup>8</sup> But God commends his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. <sup>9</sup> Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him. <sup>10</sup> For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life. <sup>11</sup> And not only so, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement (reconciliation). (KJV)

### Rom. 5:12

<sup>12</sup> Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned: (KJV)

### Rom. 5:17-21

<sup>17</sup> For if by one man's offence death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ.) <sup>18</sup> Therefore as by the offence of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life. <sup>19</sup> For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous. <sup>20</sup> Moreover the law entered, that the offence might abound. But where sin

abounded, grace did much more abound: <sup>21</sup> That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord. (KJV)

### Rom. 6:23

<sup>23</sup> For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord. (KJV)

### Heb. 9:27-28

<sup>27</sup> And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment: <sup>28</sup> So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation. (KJV)

### Rev.14:11

<sup>11</sup> And the smoke of their torment ascends up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receives the mark of his name. (KJV)

### John 3:3

<sup>3</sup> Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. (KJV)

### Gal. 2:16

<sup>16</sup> Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified. (KJV)

### Rom. 3:28

<sup>28</sup> Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law. (KJV)

### Eph. 1:13

<sup>13</sup> In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise, (KJV)



## E - Salvation Scriptures.

### **Eph.2:8-10**

<sup>8</sup> For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: <sup>9</sup> Not of works, lest any man should boast. <sup>10</sup> For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them. (KJV)

### **Luke 4:18:19**

<sup>18</sup> The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the broken hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised, <sup>19</sup> To preach the acceptable year of the Lord. (KJV)

### **John 1:12-13**

<sup>12</sup> But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name: <sup>13</sup> Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. (KJV)

### **John 3:16-17**

<sup>16</sup> For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. <sup>17</sup> For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved. (KJV)

### **John 10:10**

<sup>10</sup> The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly. (KJV)

### **John 11:25-26**

<sup>25</sup> Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: <sup>26</sup> And whosoever lives and believeth in me shall never die. Believe you this? (KJV)

### **John 14:6-7**

<sup>6</sup> Jesus said unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me. <sup>7</sup> If you had known me, you should have known my Father also: and from henceforth you know him, and have seen him. (KJV)

### **Acts 4:10-12**

<sup>10</sup> Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him does this man stand here before you whole. <sup>11</sup> This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner. <sup>12</sup> Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved. (KJV)

### **Acts 16:31**

<sup>31</sup> And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and you shalt be saved, and your house. (KJV)

### **Rom. 1:16-17**

<sup>16</sup> For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. <sup>17</sup> For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith. (KJV)

### **Rom. 10:9-10**

<sup>9</sup> That if you shalt confess with your mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in your heart that God hath raised him from the dead, you shalt be saved. <sup>10</sup> For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. (KJV)

### **Rom. 10:12-13**

<sup>12</sup> For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him. <sup>13</sup> For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved. (KJV)

### **2 Cor. 5:17**

<sup>17</sup> Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new. (KJV)



## E - Salvation Scriptures.

### Col.1:13-15

<sup>13</sup> Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son: <sup>14</sup> In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins: <sup>15</sup> Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature: (KJV)

### Col.1:18

<sup>18</sup> And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the pre-eminence. (KJV)

### 1 Tim. 1:15

<sup>15</sup> This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief. (KJV)

### 1Tim. 2:5

<sup>5</sup> For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus; (KJV)

### Titus 3:5

<sup>5</sup> Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost; (KJV)

### Heb. 13:20

<sup>20</sup> Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant, (KJV)

### Rev. 3:20

<sup>20</sup> Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me. (KJV)

### How does it go from here?

- Get a Bible and read it daily to get to know Jesus.
- Talk to God in simple prayer.
- Tell others about Jesus.
- Get baptized and join a Church that teaches & preaches Jesus

### What Must I Do To be Saved

#### 1. Admit that you are a sinner:

The Bible says, "For all have sinned and come short of the glory of God" (KJV) (**Rom.3:23**)

#### 2. Know that God has already provided for your salvation:

"For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish but have everlasting life" (KJV) (**John 3:16**)

#### 3. Know that you can not save yourself:

Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost; (KJV) (**Titus 3:5**)

#### 4. Repent of your sins:

<sup>3</sup> I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, you shall all likewise perish. (KJV) (**Luke 13:3**)

#### 5. Ask Jesus Christ to save you:

For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved. (**Rom.10:13**), <sup>31</sup> And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house. (KJV) (**Acts 16:31**)

#### 6. Confess Jesus before men:

<sup>9</sup> That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. <sup>10</sup> For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. (KJV) (**Rom. 10:9-10**)

### What To Pray

*"Dear Father, I know that I am a sinner and need forgiveness. I believe that Christ Jesus died for my sins. I am willing to turn from my sins. I now invite Jesus Christ to come into my heart and life as my personal saviour. I am willing, by God's Grace to follow and obey Christ as the Lord of my life – Amen"*

**Jesus is Lord!**



## F- Ten Major Benefits of Favour.

(Scriptures from KJV unless noted otherwise)

### Ten Major Benefits of Favour *I have the favour of God on me.*

**Note:** Where ever you see the underlined put in your name and confess the scripture and promise for you.

#### 1. Gen.39:21

<sup>21</sup> But the Lord was with Joseph and showed him mercy, and He gave him *favour* in the sight of the keeper of the prison. (KJV)

- Father this promise of Yours to me in my life, produces supernatural increase and promotion.

#### 2. Exd. 3:21

<sup>21</sup> And I will give this people favour in the sight of the Egyptians; and it shall be, when you go, you shall not go empty. (KJV)

- Father this promise of Yours in my life, produces restoration of everything the enemy has stolen from me.

#### 3. Exd.11:3

<sup>3</sup> And the Lord gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreover the man Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaoh's servants and in the sight of the people. (KJV)

- Father this promise of Yours to me in my life, produces honour in the middle of my enemies.

#### 4. Duet.33:23

<sup>23</sup> And of Naphtali he said: O Naphtali, satisfied with *favour*, And full with the blessing of the Lord, Possess the west and the south." (KJV).

- Father this promise of Yours to me in my life, produces increased assets especially in the area of real estate.

#### 5. Jos.11:20

<sup>20</sup> For it was of the Lord to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battle, that he might destroy them utterly, and that they might have no *favour*, but that he might destroy them, as the Lord commanded Moses. (KJV)

- Father this promise of Yours to me in my life, produces greatest victories even now in the middle of impossible odds.

#### 6. 1 Sam.16:22

<sup>22</sup> Then Saul sent to Jesse, saying, let David, I pray you, stand before me; for he has found *favour* in my sight. (KJV)

- Father this promise of Father this promise of Yours to me in my life, produces recognition even when I seem least likely to receive it.

#### 7. Est.2:17

<sup>17</sup> And the king loved Esther above all the women, and she obtained grace and *favour* in his sight more than all the virgins; so that he set the royal crown upon her head, and made her queen instead of Vashti. (KJV)

- Father this promise of Yours to me in my life, produces prominence and preferred treatment.

#### 8. Est.5:8

<sup>8</sup> If I have found *favour* in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and to perform my request, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do to morrow as the king hath said. (KJV)

- Father this promise of Yours to me in my life, produces petitions granted by ungodly civil authorities.

#### 9. Est.8:5

<sup>5</sup> And said, If it please the king, and if I have found *favour* in his sight, and the thing seem right before the king, and I be pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reverse the letters devised by Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, which he wrote to destroy the Jews which are in all the king's provinces: (KJV)

- Father this promise of Yours to me in my life, produces policies, rules, regulations and even laws if necessary to be changed or reversed to my advantaged.

#### 10. Psalm 44:3

<sup>3</sup> For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them: but your right hand, and your arm, and the light of your countenance, because you had a favour unto them. (KJV)

- Father this promise of Yours to me in my life, produces battles won in which I do not have to fight.

**Jesus is Lord!**



## G - Our Position In Christ.

**1.** In Christ I am freely justified by His grace through His redemption. (Rom. 3:24)  
-----

**2.** In Christ I have no condemnation because I walk according to the Spirit and not according to the flesh. (Rom. 8:1)  
-----

**3.** In Christ the law of the Spirit of life has "made me free from the law of sin and death. (Rom. 8:2)  
-----

**4.** In Christ I am one body with all born-again believers and individually a member of one another (Rom.12:5)  
-----

**5.** In Christ I am sanctified and called to be a saint with all who in every place call on the name of Jesus Christ my Lord. (1 Cor. 1:2)  
-----

**6.** In Christ I have wisdom from God and righteousness and sanctification and redemption. (1 Cor. 1:30)  
-----

**7.** In Christ I shall be made alive. [In this context means resurrection] (1 Cor. 15:22)  
-----

**8.** In Christ I am established and anointed. (2 Cor. 1:21)  
-----

**9.** In Christ God always leads me in triumph and through me diffuses the fragrance of His knowledge in every place. (2 Cor. 2:14)  
-----

**10.** In Christ the veil over my heart and mind that prevents me from understanding the Word of God has been taken away. (2 Cor. 3:14-16)  
-----

**11.** In Christ I am a new creation; old things have passed away and all things have become new. (2 Cor. 5:17)  
-----

**12.** In Christ I am reconciled to God the Father who does not impute my trespasses to me anymore but has committed to me the word of reconciliation. (2 Cor. 5: 19)  
-----

**13.** In Christ I have liberty. (Gal. 2:4)  
-----

**14.** In Christ I have been given the promise of life and righteousness by faith because I believe. (Gal. 3:21, 22)  
-----

**15.** In Christ I am a son of God through faith. (Gal. 3:28)  
-----

**16.** In Christ there is neither Jew nor Greek, neither slave nor free, neither male nor female but I am one with all believers. (Gal. 3:28)  
-----

**17.** In Christ neither circumcision nor uncircumcision counts anything but faith working by love. (Gal. 5:6)  
-----

**18.** In Christ neither circumcision nor uncircumcision counts anything but a new creation. (Gal.6:15)  
-----

**19.** In Christ I have been blessed with every spiritual blessing in heavenly places by my God and Father of my Lord Jesus Christ. (Eph. 1:3)  
-----

**20.** In Christ I am God's workmanship created for good works, which God prepared beforehand that I should walk in them. (Eph. 2:10)  
-----

**21.** In Christ I am gathered together in one with all things in Christ both which are in heaven and which are on earth in the dispensation of the fullness of the times. (Eph. 1:10)  
-----

**22.** In Christ I am raised up together and made to sit together in the heavenly places. (Eph. 2:6)  
-----

**23.** In Christ I who was once far away from God have been made near by the blood of Christ. (Eph. 2:12, 13)  
-----

**24.** In Christ I am a fellow heir and I am a partaker of God's promise through the gospel. (Eph. 3:6)  
-----

**25.** In Christ I press toward the goal for the prize of the upward call of God. (Phil.3:14)  
-----



## G - Our Position In Christ.

**26.** In Christ I preach, warning every man and teaching every man in all wisdom, that I may present every man perfect. (Col. 1:28)

-----

**27.** In Christ I will be resurrected when the Lord Himself will descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of an archangel, and with the trumpet of God. (1 Th. 4: 16)

-----

**28.** In Christ I give thanks in everything for this is the will of God for me. (1 Th. 5:18)

-----

**29.** In Christ the grace of my Lord is exceedingly abundant with faith and love. (1 Tim. 1:14)

-----

**30.** In Christ I am saved and am called with a holy calling, not according to my works but according to His purpose and grace which has been given to me. (2 Tim. 1:9)

-----

**31.** In Christ I hold fast the pattern of sound words which I hear in faith and love. (2 Tim.1:13)

-----

**32.** In Christ I am strong in the grace of God. (2 Tim. 2:1)

-----

**33.** In Christ I know the Holy Scriptures which are able to make me wise for salvation through faith. (2 Tim. 3:15)

-----

**34.** In Christ the sharing of my faith becomes effective by the acknowledgement of every good thing which is in me. (Phile. 6)

-----

**35.** In Christ I am neither barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of my Lord Jesus Christ but I have and do abound in faith, virtue, knowledge, self-control, perseverance, godliness, brotherly kindness and love. (2 Pt. 1:5-8)

-----

**36.** In Christ I abide in the doctrine of Christ and have both the Father and the Son. (2 Jn. 9)

-----

**37.** In Christ I live and move and have my being. (Acts 17:28)

-----

**38.** In Christ I have the life of God which is the light of men. (Jn. 1:4)

**39.** In Christ I do not perish but have eternal life. (Jn. 3:15)

-----

**40.** In Christ all the promises of God are Yes and Amen to the glory of God through me. (2 Cor. 1:20)

-----

**41.** In Christ I have become the righteousness of God because God has made Jesus who knew no sin to be sin for me. (2 Cor. 5:21)

-----

**42.** In Christ I am chosen before the foundation of the world that I should be holy and without blame before Him in love. (Eph. 1:4)

-----

**43.** In Christ I have the righteousness which is from God by faith. (Phil. 3:9)

-----

**44.** In Christ I walk in Him as I have received Him. (Col.2:6)

-----

**45.** In Christ I am rooted and built up and established in the faith as I have been taught, abounding in it with thanksgiving. (Col. 2: 10)

-----

**46.** In Christ I am complete in Him who is the head of every principality and power. (Col. 2:10)

-----

**47.** In Christ I keep God's Word and the love of God is perfected in me. (1 Jn. 2:5)

-----

**48.** In Christ I abide in Him and walk just as He walked. (1 Jn. 2:6)

-----

**49.** In Christ the new commandment of love is realized in me as it was in Him because the darkness has passed away and the true light is already shining. (1 Jn. 2:8 Amplified Version Jn. 13:34)

-----

**50.** In Christ I have the propitiation for my sins and the sins of the world. (1 Jn. 2:2)

-----

**51.** In Christ I have the hope of Christ's coming and I purify myself just as He is pure. (1 Jn. 3:2, 3)

-----

**52.** In Christ there is no sin. (1 Jn. 3:5)

-----

**53.** In Christ I abide in Him and I do not sin for I see Him and know Him. (1 Jn. 3:6, 2 Cor. 3:18)



## G - Our Position In Christ.

**54.** In Christ I abide in Him and He abides in me for I keep His commandments. (1 Jn. 3:24)

-----

**55.** In Christ I abide in Him and He abides in me and I know this because He has given me of His Spirit. (1 Jn. 4: 13)

-----

**56.** In Christ I have this confidence that if I ask anything according to His will, He hears me. (1 Jn. 5:14)

-----

**57.** In Christ I know that He has given me an understanding that I may know Him who is true. (1 Jn. 5:20)

-----

**58.** In Christ my Beloved I have been made accepted by God the Father. (Eph. 1:6)

-----

**59.** In Christ I, who was once darkness, am now a light in the Lord and I walk as a child of light. (Eph. 5:8)

-----

**60.** In Christ I am strong in the power of His might. (Eph. 6:10)

-----

**61.** In Christ I have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of sins according to the riches of His grace. (Eph. 1:7)

-----

**62.** In Christ I have obtained an inheritance, being predestined according to the purpose of Him who works all things according to the counsel of His will. (Eph.1:11)

-----

**63.** In Christ I was sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise having believed in Him. (Eph.1:13)

-----

**64.** In Christ I am joined together with the church, which as a whole building grows into a holy temple in the Lord. (Eph. 2:21)

-----

**65.** In Christ I am built together for a habitation of God in the Spirit. (Eph. 2:22)

-----

**66.** In Christ I have boldness and access with confidence through faith. (Eph. 3: 12)

-----

**67.** In Christ I have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of sins. (Col. 1: 14)

-----

**68.** In Christ I have all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge. (Col. 2:3)

-----

**69.** In Christ I am circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, by putting off the body of the sins of the flesh, by the circumcision of Christ. (Col. 2:11)

-----

**70.** In Christ I love Him and rejoice with joy inexpressible and full of glory. (1 Pt. 1:8)

-----

**71.** In Christ the righteousness of God which is through faith is revealed in me. (Rom. 3:21-22)

-----

**72.** In Christ the grace of God and the gift of righteousness do abound in my life by the grace of Jesus Christ. (Rom. 5: 15, 17)

-----

**73.** In Christ I reign in life. (Rom. 5:17b)

-----

**74.** In Christ I am dead to the law through the body of Jesus Christ so that I am now in union to Jesus Christ who was raised from the dead and I do now bear fruit to God. (Rom. 7:4)

-----

**75.** In Christ I am always thankful to God for the grace of God which has been given to me by Jesus Christ. (1 Cor. 1:4)

-----

**76.** In Christ, God has reconciled me to Himself and has given me the ministry of reconciliation. (2 Cor.5:18)

-----

**77.** In Christ I have been justified not by the works of the law but by faith. (Gal.2:16)

-----

**78.** In Christ I have been predestined to sonship according to the good pleasure of His will. (Eph. 1:5)

-----

**79.** In Christ I am filled with the fruits of righteousness to the glory and praise of God. (Phil. 1:11)

-----



## G - Our Position In Christ.

**80.** In Christ, God supplies all my needs according to His riches in glory. (Phil.4:19)

-----

**81.** In Christ I have been begotten to a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead according to His abundant mercy. (1 Pet.1:3)

-----

**82.** In Christ I am a living stone built up into a spiritual house, a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God. (1 Pt. 2:5)

-----

**83.** In Christ I am called to God's eternal glory to be perfected, established, strengthened and settled. (1 Pt. 5: 10)

-----

**84.** In Christ I am enriched in everything, in all utterance and all knowledge. (1 Cor.1:5)

-----

**85.** In Christ I live, for through Him all things were made. (1 Cor. 8:6 Charles B. Williams translation)

-----

**86.** In Christ all things were created that are in heaven and that are on earth, visible or invisible, whether thrones or dominions or principalities or powers. I am created through Him and for Him. (Col. 1: 16)

-----

**87.** In Christ all things are held together for He existed before all things. Christ is my head and in everything He stands first. (Col. 1:17; Col. 1:18 Charles B. Williams translation)

-----

**88.** In Christ I am reconciled to Himself for He has made peace through the blood of His cross. (Col. 1:20)

-----

**89.** In Christ whatever I do in word or deed, I do all in the Name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God the Father through Him. (Col. 3:17)

-----

**90.** In Christ, God is able to save me to the uttermost for I come to God through Him, and He ever lives to make intercession for me. (Heb.7:25)

-----

**91.** In Christ I continually offer the sacrifice of praise to God, that is, the fruit of my lips, giving thanks to His Name. (Heb.13:15)

-----

**92.** In Christ I believe in God, who raised Him from the dead and gave Him glory, so that my faith and hope are in God. (1 Pt. 1:21)

-----

**93.** In Christ I have received purification from sins which Jesus Himself has made for me. (Heb. 1:3 Kenneth S. West translation)

-----

**94.** In Christ my sin has been done away by the sacrifice of Jesus, Himself. (Heb. 9:26)

-----

**95.** In Christ I have obtained an eternal redemption by the blood of Jesus Christ. (Heb.9:12)

-----

**96.** In Christ my conscience is purged from dead works by the blood of Jesus Christ so that I do now serve the living God. (Heb. 9:14)

-----

**97.** In Christ I am called and I have received the promise of the eternal inheritance through Jesus, the Mediator of the new covenant. (Heb.9:15)

-----

**98.** In Christ I have boldness to enter the Holiest by the blood of Jesus Christ, by a new and living way which He consecrated for me, through the veil, that is, His flesh. (Heb. 10:19,20)

-----

**99.** In Christ I walk in the light as He is in the light, and I have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus Christ cleanses me from all sin. (1 Jn. 1:7)

-----

**100.** In Christ I have access by faith into His grace in which I stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God. (Rom. 5:2)

-----

**101.** In Christ I have received reconciliation to God through the death and resurrection of Jesus Christ. (Rom. 5:10, 11)

-----

**102.** In Christ the world has been crucified to me and I to the world. (Gal. 6: 14)

-----

**103.** In Christ the whole body (the church of Christ), joined and knit together by what every joint supplies, according to the effective working by which every part does its share, causes growth of the body for the edifying of itself in love. (Eph.4:16)





## G - Our Position In Christ.

**104.** In Christ I hold fast to Jesus Christ who is my Head, and I am nourished and knit together and grow with the increase which is from God. (Col. 2:19)

-----

**105.** In Christ I am the fragrance of Jesus Christ among those who are being saved and among those who are perishing. (2 Cor.2:15)

-----

**106.** In Christ I press on, that I may lay hold of that for which Christ Jesus has also laid hold of me. (Phil.3:12)

-----

**107.** In Christ my body belongs to Him and my substance is of Christ. (Col. 2:17 Charles B. Williams translation)

-----

**108.** In Christ I will receive the reward of the inheritance for I serve the Lord Jesus Christ. (Col. 3:24)

-----

**109.** In Christ there is no darkness at all for God is light. (1 Jn. 1:5)

-----

**110.** In Christ I have received an anointing from Him and it abides in me, and the same anointing teaches me concerning all things, and is true and is not a lie, and just as it has taught me, I live in Him. (1 Jn. 2:27)

-----

**111.** In Christ I have been justified by faith, and I have peace with God through my Lord Jesus Christ. (Rom. 5:1)

-----

**112.** In Christ I rejoice in God through my Lord Jesus Christ. (Rom. 5:11)

-----

**113.** In Christ I reckon myself to be dead indeed to sin, but alive to God in Christ Jesus my Lord. (Rom. 6:11)

-----

**114.** In Christ I have received the gift of God, which is eternal life in Christ Jesus my Lord. (Rom. 6:11)

-----

**115.** In Christ I give thanks to God who gives me the victory through my Lord Jesus Christ. (1 Cor. 15:57)

**116.** In Christ I have been redeemed from the curse of the law and the blessing of Abraham now comes upon me in Christ Jesus for I have received the promise of the Spirit through faith. (Gal. 3:13, 14)

-----

**117.** In Christ I am no longer a slave but I am a son of God, and being a son, I am an heir of God through Christ. (Gal. 4:7)

-----

**118.** In Christ, God shows in the ages to come the exceeding riches of His grace in His kindness toward me in Christ Jesus. (Eph. 2:7)

-----

**119.** In Christ I am not anxious about anything, but in everything by prayer and supplication, with thanksgiving, let my requests be made known to God; and the peace of God, which surpasses all understanding, will guard my heart and mind through Christ Jesus. (Phil. 4:6, 7)

-----

**120.** In Christ I can do all things through Him who strengthens me. (Phil. 4:13)

-----

**121.** In Christ I have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all by the will of God. (Heb. 10: 10)

-----

**122.** In Christ I am made complete in every good work to do His will through the blood of the everlasting covenant, the blood of Jesus Christ. (Heb. 13:20, 21)

-----

**123.** In Christ the world is saved through Him. (Jn.3:17)

-----

**124.** In Christ I have been justified by His blood and I am saved from wrath through Him. (Rom. 5:9)

-----

**125.** In Christ I am more than a conqueror through Him who loves me. (Rom. 8:37)

-----

**126.** In Christ God's love for me has been shown when He sent His only Son into the world that through Him I might have life. (1 Jn. 4:9 Charles B. Williams translation)



## G - Our Position In Christ.

**127.** In Christ I have died with Him and I do now live with Him. (Rom. 6:8)

-----

**128.** In Christ I have been crucified and it is no longer I who live but Christ who lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God who loved me and gave Himself for me. (Gal. 2:20)

-----

**129.** In Christ I, who was once dead in trespasses, have been made alive together with Christ. (Eph. 2:5)

-----

**130.** In Christ I am no longer subjected to the things of this world for I have died with Christ from the basic principles of the world. (Col. 2:20)

-----

**131.** In Christ I seek those things which are above for I have been raised and seated together with Christ at the right hand of God. (Col. 3:1; Eph.2:6)

-----

**132.** In Christ I have died to this world and my life is now hidden with Christ in God. (Col. 3:3; Gal. 6: 14)

-----

**133.** In Christ I have been buried through baptism into death, that just as Christ was raised from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so I also walk in newness of life. (Rom. 6:4)

-----

**134.** In Christ my old man was crucified that the body of sin might be done away with, so that I should no longer be a slave of sin. (Rom. 6:6)

-----

**135.** In Christ I have been given freely all things by God who spared not His own Son but delivered Him up for me. (Rom. 8:32)

-----

**136.** In Christ I live by the power of God. (2 Cor. 13:4)

-----

**137.** In Christ I was buried in baptism and raised together with Him through faith in the power of God who raised Jesus from the dead. (Col. 2:12 Charles B. Williams translation)

-----

**138.** In Christ I have been forgiven of all trespasses and made alive together with Him. (Col. 2: 13)

-----

**139.** In Christ I will appear with Him in glory when Christ who is my life appears. (Col.3:4)

-----

**140.** In Christ I live and reign with Him. (2 Tim. 2:11, 12)

-----

**141.** In Christ I live and I feed on Him just as Jesus was sent of the Father and lived by the Father. (Jn.6:57)

-----

**142.** In Christ I come to the Father for He is the Way, the Truth and the life. (Jn. 14:6)

-----

**143.** In Christ I feed on His words which are spirit and life and He lives in me and I in Him. (Jn.6:56, 63)

-----

**144.** In Christ I know that He is in the Father, and I am in Him and He is in me. (Jn.14:20)

-----

**145.** In Christ I bear much fruit for I am a branch in Him and He is the Vine; I abide in Him and He abides in me for without Him I can do nothing. (Jn. 15:4, 5)

-----

**146.** In Christ I ask what I desire and it is done for me because I live in Him and His words live in me. (Jn. 15:7)

-----

**147.** In Christ I have peace and I am of good cheer in tribulation for He has overcome the world. (Jn. 16:33)

-----

**148.** In Christ I am loved in the same manner as the Father loves Jesus and I live in His love. (Jn.15:9)

-----

**149.** In Christ I am washed, sanctified and I am justified in the Name of my Lord Jesus Christ and by the Spirit of God. (1 Cor.6:11)

-----

**150.** In Christ I do the works of Jesus and greater works because Jesus has gone to the Father and has sent me the Holy Spirit of Truth who abides in me forever. (Jn. 14:12, 16-17)

-----

**Jesus is Lord!**



## H - Healing Scriptures.

### Note:

1. It is important in the life of a believer that we give absolute authority to the "Word of God" and above anything else, no matter what our 5 senses (hearing, seeing, tasting, smelling and feeling) want to convey to us. This applies to every life situation we are in, including healing. Remember, we walk by faith not by sight. It is extremely important for us to learn to confess the "Word of God" about and over our natural circumstances. Even God did not say what he saw (darkness) in the creation of the world, but spoke out what he wanted (light) to create. As a born-again believer, Jesus has already healed, freed, and delivered you from every illness and affliction, with or without names.

2. Whenever you read about the ministry of Jesus in the scriptures, pay special attention to the words "all" and "every."

### Healing Scriptures

(Scriptures from KJV unless noted otherwise)

#### Exodus 15:26

<sup>26</sup> And said, If you wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the Lord thy God, and will do that which is right in his sight, and will give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases upon you, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I am the Lord that heals you. (KJV)

#### Exodus 23:25-26

<sup>25</sup> And you shall serve the Lord your God, and he shall bless your bread, and your water; and I will take sickness away from the midst of you. <sup>26</sup> There shall nothing cast their young, nor be barren, in thy land: the number of thy days I will fulfil. (KJV)

#### Duet. 7:15

<sup>15</sup> And the Lord will take away from you all sickness, and will put none of the evil diseases of Egypt, which you know, upon you; but will lay them upon all them that hate you. (KJV)

#### Duet. 30:19-20

<sup>19</sup> I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both you and your seed may live: <sup>20</sup> That you may love the Lord thy God, and that you may obey his voice, and that you may cleave unto him: for he is your life, and the length of your days: that you may dwell in the land which the Lord swore unto your fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give them. (KJV)

#### 1 Kings 8:56

<sup>56</sup> Blessed be the Lord, that has given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant. (KJV)

#### 2 Chor.7:14

<sup>14</sup> If my people, which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land. (KJV)

#### Psalm 91:9-10

<sup>9</sup> Because thou hast made the Lord, which is my refuge, even the most High, thy habitation; <sup>10</sup> There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling. (KJV)

#### Psalm 91:14-16

<sup>14</sup> Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name. <sup>15</sup> He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him. <sup>16</sup> With long life will I satisfy him, and shew him my salvation. (KJV)

#### Psalm 103:1-5

<sup>1</sup> Bless the Lord, O my soul: and all that is within me, bless his holy name. <sup>2</sup> Bless the Lord, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits: <sup>3</sup> Who forgives all your iniquities; who heals all your diseases; <sup>4</sup> Who redeems your life from destruction; who crowns you with loving kindness and tender mercies; <sup>5</sup> Who satisfies your mouth with good things; so that your youth is renewed like the eagle's. (KJV)

#### Psalm 105:37

<sup>37</sup> He brought them forth also with silver and gold: and there was not one feeble person among their tribes. (KJV)

#### Psalm 107:17-21

<sup>17</sup> Fools because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted. <sup>18</sup> Their soul abhorreth all manner of meat; and they draw near unto the gates of death. <sup>19</sup> Then they cry unto the Lord in their trouble, and he saveth them out of their distresses. <sup>20</sup> He sent his word, and healed them, and delivered them from their destructions. <sup>21</sup> Oh that men would praise the Lord for



## H - Healing Scriptures.

his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men! (KJV)

-----

### Psalm 118:17

<sup>17</sup> I shall not die, but live, and declare the works of the Lord. (KJV)

-----

### Psalm 145:8-9

<sup>8</sup> The Lord is gracious, and full of compassion; slow to anger, and of great mercy. <sup>9</sup> The Lord is good to all: and his tender mercies are over all his works. (KJV)

-----

### Proverbs 4:20-24

<sup>20</sup> My son, attend to my words; incline your ear unto my sayings. <sup>21</sup> Let them not depart from your eyes; keep them in the middle of your heart. <sup>22</sup> For they are life unto those that find them, and health to all their flesh. <sup>23</sup> Keep thy heart with all diligence; for out of it are the issues of life. <sup>24</sup> Put away from you a forward (deceitful) mouth, and perverse lips put far from you. (KJV)

-----

### Isaiah 41:10

<sup>10</sup> Fear you not; for I am with you: be not dismayed; for I am your God: I will strengthen you; yes, I will help you; yea, I will uphold you with the right hand of my righteousness. (KJV)

-----

### Isaiah 53:4-5

<sup>4</sup> Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. <sup>5</sup> But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed. (KJV)

-----

### Jeremiah 1:12

<sup>12</sup> Then said the Lord unto me, you have well seen: for I will hasten my word to perform it. (KJV)

-----

### Jeremiah 17:14

<sup>14</sup> Heal me, O Lord, and I shall be healed; save me, and I shall be saved: for you art my praise. (KJV)

-----

### Jeremiah 30:10

<sup>10</sup> Therefore fear you not, O my servant Jacob, says the Lord; neither be dismayed, O Israel: for, lo, I will save you from afar, and your seed from the land of their captivity; and Jacob shall return, and shall be in rest, and be quiet, and none shall make him afraid. (KJV)

-----

### Jeremiah 30:17

<sup>17</sup> For I will restore health unto you, and I will heal your of thy wounds, says the Lord; because they called you an Outcast, saying, This is Zion, whom no man seeks after. (KJV)

-----

### Joel 3:10

<sup>10</sup> Beat your plowshares into swords, and your pruning hooks into spears: let the weak say, I am strong. (KJV)

-----

### Hosea 4:6

<sup>6</sup> My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children. (KJV)

-----

### Nahum 1:9

<sup>9</sup> What do ye imagine against the Lord? he will make an utter end: affliction shall not rise up the second time. (KJV)

-----

### Matt.4:23-24

<sup>23</sup> And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and **healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease** among the people. <sup>24</sup> And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsy; and **he healed them.** (KJV)

-----

### Matt. 8:2-3

<sup>2</sup> And, behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, you can make me clean. <sup>3</sup> And Jesus put forward his hand, and touched him, saying, **I will; be you clean.** And immediately his leprosy was cleansed. (KJV)

-----

### Matt.8:16-17

<sup>16</sup> When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and **healed all** that were sick: <sup>17</sup> That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses. (KJV)

-----

### Matt. 9:35

<sup>35</sup> Then Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and **healing every sickness and every disease among the people.** (NKJV)



## H - Healing Scriptures.

### Matt.10:1, 7-8

<sup>1</sup> And when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power against unclean spirits, to cast them out, **and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease**<sup>7</sup> And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand. <sup>8</sup> **Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.** (KJV)

-----

### Matt.15:30-31

<sup>30</sup> And great multitudes came unto him, having with them those that were lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus' feet; **and he healed them:** <sup>31</sup> Insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel. (KJV)

-----

### Matt.18:18-19

<sup>18</sup> Verily I say unto you, What soever you shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever you shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. <sup>19</sup> Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching anything that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven. (KJV)

-----

### Matt.21:21-22

<sup>21</sup> Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If you have faith, and doubt not, you shall not only do this which is done to the fig tree, but also if you shall say unto this mountain, Be you removed, and be you cast into the sea; it shall be done. <sup>22</sup> And all things, whatsoever you shall ask in prayer, believing, you shall receive. (KJV)

-----

### Mark 11:22-26

<sup>22</sup> And Jesus answering said unto them, Have faith in God. <sup>23</sup> For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be you removed, and be you cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he says shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he says. <sup>24</sup> Therefore I say unto you, What things so ever you desire, when you pray, believe that you receive them, and you shall have them. <sup>25</sup> And when you stand praying, forgive, if you have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses. <sup>26</sup> But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses. (KJV)

-----

### Mark 16:15-18

<sup>15</sup> And he said unto them, Go you into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. <sup>16</sup> He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned. <sup>17</sup> And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; <sup>18</sup> They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; **they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.** (KJV)

-----

### Luke 6:17-19

<sup>17</sup> And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judaea and Jerusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases; <sup>18</sup> And they that were vexed (tormented) with unclean spirits: and **they were healed.** <sup>19</sup> And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went virtue out of him, **and healed them all.** (KJV)

-----

### Luke 9:1-2

<sup>1</sup> Then he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases. <sup>2</sup> And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and **to heal the sick.** (KJV)

-----

### Luke 13:12-16

<sup>12</sup> And when Jesus saw her, he called her to him, and said unto her, Woman, you art loosed from thine infirmity. <sup>13</sup> **And he laid his hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.** <sup>14</sup> And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath day. <sup>15</sup> The Lord then answered him, and said, You hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the stall, and lead him away to watering? <sup>16</sup> And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day? (KJV)

-----

### Acts 5:16

<sup>16</sup> There came also a multitude out of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: **and they were healed every one.** (KJV)

-----



## H - Healing Scriptures.

### Acts 10:38

<sup>38</sup> How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, **and healing all** that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him. (KJV)

-----

### Rom.4:16-21

<sup>16</sup> Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham; who is the father of us all, <sup>17</sup> (As it is written, I have made you a father of many nations,) before him whom he believed, even God, who quickens the dead, and calls those things which be not as though they were. <sup>18</sup> Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations, according to that which was spoken, So shall your seed be. <sup>19</sup> And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred years old, neither yet the deadness of Sara's womb: <sup>20</sup> **He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith,** giving glory to God; <sup>21</sup> And being fully persuaded that, what he had promised, he was able also to perform. (KJV)

-----

### Rom.8:2

<sup>2</sup> For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death. (KJV)

-----

### Rom.8:11

<sup>11</sup> But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwells in you. (KJV)

-----

### 2 Cor.10:3-5

<sup>3</sup> For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh: <sup>4</sup> (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds;); <sup>5</sup> Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalts itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ; (KJV)

-----

### Gal.3:13-14

<sup>13</sup> Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangs on a tree: <sup>14</sup> That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith. (KJV)

-----

### Gal.3:29

<sup>29</sup> And if you be Christ's, then are you Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise. (KJV)

-----

### Eph.6:10-17

<sup>10</sup> Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might. <sup>11</sup> Put on the whole armour of God, that you may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. <sup>12</sup> For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. <sup>13</sup> Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that you may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. <sup>14</sup> Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness; <sup>15</sup> And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace; <sup>16</sup> Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith you shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. <sup>17</sup> And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God: (KJV)

-----

### Philippians 2:13

<sup>13</sup> For it is God which works in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure. (KJV)

-----

### Philippians 4:6-9

<sup>6</sup> Be careful for nothing; but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God. <sup>7</sup> And the peace of God, which passes all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus. <sup>8</sup> Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things. <sup>9</sup> Those things, which you have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you. (KJV)

-----

### 2 Tim.1:7

<sup>7</sup> For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind. (KJV)

-----

### Heb.6:12

<sup>12</sup> That you be not slothful, but followers of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises. (KJV)

-----



## H - Healing Scriptures.

### Heb.10:23

<sup>23</sup> Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering; (for he is faithful that promised;) (KJV)

-----

### Heb.10:35-36

<sup>35</sup> Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompense of reward. <sup>36</sup> For you have need of patience, that, after you have done the will of God, you might receive the promise. (KJV)

-----

### Heb.11:11

<sup>11</sup> Through faith also Sara herself received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judged him faithful who had promised. (KJV)

-----

### Heb.13:8

<sup>8</sup> Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever. (KJV)

-----

### James 4:7

<sup>7</sup> Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you. (KJV)

-----

### James 5:13-17

<sup>13</sup> Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing psalms. <sup>14</sup> Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord: <sup>15</sup> And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him. <sup>16</sup> Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man avails much. <sup>17</sup> Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months. (KJV)

-----

### 1 Peter 2:24

<sup>24</sup> Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: **by whose stripes you were healed.** (KJV)

-----

### 1 John 3:21-23

<sup>21</sup> Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, then have we confidence toward God. <sup>22</sup> And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight. <sup>23</sup> And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment. (KJV)

### 1 John 5:14-15

<sup>14</sup> And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he hears us: <sup>15</sup> And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him. (KJV)

-----

### 3 John 1:2

<sup>2</sup> Beloved, I wish above all things that thou may prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospers. (KJV)

-----

### Rev.12:11

<sup>11</sup> And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death. (KJV)

## The Ministry of Jesus

**If you want to see the will of the Father look at the ministry of Jesus.**

### John 1:1, 14

<sup>1</sup> In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. <sup>14</sup> And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth. (KJV)

-----

### John 4:34

<sup>34</sup> Jesus said unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work. (KJV)

-----

### John 5:19, 30

<sup>19</sup> Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he sees the Father do: for what things so ever he does, these also does the Son likewise. (KJV) <sup>30</sup> I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me. (KJV)

-----

### John 6:38

<sup>38</sup> For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. (KJV)

-----

### John 8:28-29

<sup>28</sup> Then said Jesus unto them, When you have lifted up the Son of man, then shall you know that I am he, and that I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things. <sup>29</sup> And he that sent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone; for I do always those things that please him. (KJV)



## H - Healing Scriptures.

### John 12:44-49

<sup>44</sup> Jesus cried and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me. <sup>45</sup> And he that sees me sees him that sent me. <sup>46</sup> I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness. <sup>47</sup> And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world. <sup>48</sup> He that rejects me, and receive not my words, has one that judge him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day. <sup>49</sup> For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak. (KJV)

-----

### John 14:8-11

<sup>8</sup> Philip said unto him, Lord, show us the Father, and it suffices us. <sup>9</sup> Jesus said unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast you not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how say you then, Show us the Father? <sup>10</sup> Believe you not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwells in me, he dos the works. <sup>11</sup> Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake. (KJV)

-----

### 1 John 3:8

<sup>8</sup> He that commits sin is of the devil; for the devil sins from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil. (KJV)

### And Jesus Healed them all

### Matt.4:23-24

<sup>23</sup> And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and **healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease** among the people. <sup>24</sup> And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them. (KJV)

-----

### Matt.8:16-17

<sup>16</sup> When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, **and healed all that were sick:** <sup>17</sup> That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses. (KJV)

-----

### Matt.9:35

And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, **and healing every sickness and every disease** among the people. (KJV)

-----

### Matt.10:1, 7-8

<sup>1</sup> And when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease <sup>7</sup> And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand. <sup>8</sup> **Heal the sick,** cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give. (KJV)

-----

### Matt.12:15

<sup>15</sup> But when Jesus knew it, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and **he healed them all;** (KJV)

-----

### Mark 1:40-42

<sup>40</sup> And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If you will, you canst make me clean. <sup>41</sup> And Jesus, moved with compassion, put forward his hand, and touched him, and said unto him, **I will; be you clean.** <sup>42</sup> And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed. (KJV)

-----

### Mark 5:25-34

<sup>25</sup> And a certain woman, which had an issue of blood twelve years, <sup>26</sup> And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse, <sup>27</sup> When she had heard of Jesus, came in the press behind, and touched his garment. <sup>28</sup> For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole. <sup>29</sup> And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; **and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.** <sup>30</sup> And Jesus, immediately knowing in himself that virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, Who touched my clothes? <sup>31</sup> And his disciples said unto him, You see the multitude thronging you, and say thou, Who touched me? <sup>32</sup> And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing. <sup>33</sup> But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth. <sup>34</sup> And he said unto her, **Daughter, your faith hath made you whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.** (KJV)

-----





## H - Healing Scriptures.

### Mark 6:1-6

<sup>1</sup> And he went out from thence, and came into his own country; and his disciples follow him. <sup>2</sup> And when the sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing him were astonished, saying, From where has this man these things? and what wisdom is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought (performed) by his hands? <sup>3</sup> Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him. <sup>4</sup> But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house. <sup>5</sup> **And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them.** <sup>6</sup> **And he marvelled because of their unbelief.** And he went round about the villages, teaching. (KJV)

-----

### Mark 6:55-56

<sup>55</sup> And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was. <sup>56</sup> And whether so ever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: **and as many as touched him were made whole.** (KJV)

-----

### Luke 4:18-19

<sup>18</sup> The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he has anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he has sent me to heal the broken hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised, <sup>19</sup> To preach the acceptable year of the Lord. (KJV)

-----

### Luke 4:40-41

<sup>40</sup> Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers (various) diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his hands **on every one of them, and healed them.** <sup>41</sup> And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking them suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ. (KJV)

-----

### Luke 6:17-19

<sup>17</sup> And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judaea and Jerusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases; <sup>18</sup> And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed. <sup>19</sup> And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went virtue out of him, **and healed them all.** (KJV)

### Luke 9:1-2, 6

<sup>1</sup> Then he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases. <sup>2</sup> And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and **to heal the sick.** <sup>6</sup> And they departed, and went through the towns, **preaching the gospel, and healing everywhere.** (KJV)

-----

### Luke 10:1, 8-11

<sup>1</sup> After these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come. <sup>8</sup> And into whatsoever city you enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you: <sup>9</sup> And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come near unto you. <sup>10</sup> But into whatsoever city you enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say, <sup>11</sup> Even the very dust of your city, which cleaves on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding be you sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come near unto you. (KJV)

-----

### Luke 10:16

<sup>16</sup> He that hears you hears me; and he that despises you despises me; and he that despises me despises him that sent me. (KJV)

-----

### Luke 13:10-16

<sup>10</sup> And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath. <sup>11</sup> And, behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up herself. <sup>12</sup> And when Jesus saw her, he called her to him, and said unto her, Woman, you art loosed from your infirmity. <sup>13</sup> **And he laid his hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.** <sup>14</sup> And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath day. <sup>15</sup> The Lord then answered him, and said, You hypocrite, does not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the stall, and lead him away to watering? <sup>16</sup> And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day? (KJV)

-----

### Heb. 13:8

<sup>8</sup> Jesus Christ **the same** yesterday, and today, and for ever. (KJV)

-----



## H - Healing Scriptures.

### Acts 10:38

<sup>38</sup> How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about **doing good, and healing all** that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him. (KJV)

### If You Be In Christ

### Gal. 3:13-14

<sup>13</sup> Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangs on a tree: <sup>14</sup> That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith. (KJV)

-----

### Gal. 3:29

<sup>29</sup> And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise. (KJV)

### The Blessings

### Duet.28:1-14

<sup>1</sup> And it shall come to pass, if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to observe and to do all his commandments which I command thee this day, that the Lord thy God will set thee on high above all nations of the earth: <sup>2</sup> And all these blessings shall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God. <sup>3</sup> Blessed shalt thou be in the city, and blessed shalt thou be in the field. <sup>4</sup> Blessed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattle, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep. <sup>5</sup> Blessed shall be thy basket and thy store. <sup>6</sup> Blessed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and blessed shalt thou be when thou goest out. <sup>7</sup> The Lord shall cause thine enemies that rise up against thee to be smitten before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seven ways. <sup>8</sup> The Lord shall command the blessing upon thee in thy storehouses, and in all that thou settest thine hand unto; and he shall bless thee in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee. <sup>9</sup> The Lord shall establish thee an holy people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto thee, if thou shalt keep the commandments of the Lord thy God, and walk in his ways. <sup>10</sup> And all people of the earth shall see that thou art called by the name of the Lord; and they shall be afraid of thee. <sup>11</sup> And the Lord shall make thee plenteous in goods, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the Lord sware unto thy fathers to give thee. <sup>12</sup> The Lord shall open unto thee his good treasure, the heaven to give the rain unto thy land in his season, and to bless all

the work of thine hand: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow. <sup>13</sup> And the Lord shall make thee the head, and not the tail; and thou shalt be above only, and thou shalt not be beneath; if that thou hearken unto the commandments of the Lord thy God, which I command thee this day, to observe and to do them: <sup>14</sup> And thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them. (KJV)

### The Curse

### Duet.28:15-68

<sup>15</sup> But it shall come to pass, if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day; that all these curses shall come upon thee, and overtake thee: (KJV)

### Duet.28:61

<sup>61</sup> Also every sickness, and every plague, which is not written in the book of this law, them will the Lord bring upon thee, until thou be destroyed. (KJV)

## Jesus is Lord!



## I - Healing Confessions.

### God`s Creative Power For Healing

#### Returning God`s Word To Him

**God declares that His Word will not return to Him void. We are to return His Word by giving VOICE TO IT, and He will create the fruit of our lips. Confessing God's Word is a way you can fellowship with the Lord and increase your faith at the same time. I challenge you to affirm these scriptural confessions audibly three times a day. Don't let it become a hit and miss proposition. Make it a practice to take God's medicine on a regular basis, just as you would any other medicine. Then it will be LIFE to you and HEALTH to your flesh.**

#### God`s Medicine

**[These are not direct bible quotations from the bible, but are paraphrased confessions based on the Scriptures under them.]**

To be spoken by mouth three times a day until faith comes, then once a day to maintain faith. If circumstances grow worse, double the dosage. There are no harmful side effects.

**1.** Jesus is the Lord of my life. Sickness and disease have no power over me. I am forgiven and set free from sin AND GUILT. I am dead to sin and alive unto righteousness. (Col.1:21, 22)

**2.** I am free from un-forgiveness and strife. I forgive others as Christ has forgiven me, for the love of God is shed abroad in my heart by the Holy Ghost. (Matt.6:12; Eph. 4, 32; Rom.5:5)

**3.** Jesus bore my sins in His body on the tree; therefore I am dead to sin and alive unto God and by His stripes (Jesus) I am healed and made whole. (1 Peter 2:24; Rom.6:11; 2 Cor.5:21)

**4.** Jesus bore my sickness and carried my pain. Therefore I give no place to sickness or pain. For God sent His Word and healed me. (Psm.107:20)

**5.** Father because of Your Word I am an over-comer. I overcome the world, the flesh and the devil, by the blood of the Lamb and the word of my testimony. (1 John 4:4; Rev.12:11)

**6.** You have given me abundant life I receive that life through Your Word and it flows to every organ of my body bringing healing and health. (John 10:10; John 6:63)

**7.** Heavenly Father, I attend to your Word. I incline my ears to Your sayings. I will not let them depart from my eyes. I keep them in the midst of my heart, for they are life and healing to all my flesh. (Prov.4:20-22)

**8.** As God was with Moses (and Joshua), so is He with me. My eyes are not dim; neither are my natural forces abated. Blessed are my eyes for they see (clearly), blessed are my ears for they hear clearly. (Duet.34:7; Mark 8:25)

**9.** No evil will befall me, neither shall any plague come near my dwelling. For You have given your angels charge over me. They keep me in all my ways. In my pathway is life, healing and health. (Psm.91:10-11; Prov.12:28)

**10.** Jesus took my infirmities and bore my sicknesses. Therefore I refuse to allow sickness to dominate my body. The life of God flows within me bringing healing to every fibre of my being. (Matt.8:17; John 6:63)

**11.** I am redeemed from the curse. Galatians 3:13 is flowing in my blood stream. It flows to every part of my body, restoring life and health. (Mark 11:23; Luke 17:6)

**12.** The life of 1st Peter 2:24 is a reality in my flesh, restoring every cell of my body.

**13.** I present my body to God for it is the temple of the LIVING GOD. God dwells in me and HIS LIFE permeates my spirit, soul and body so that I am filled with the fullness of God daily. (Rom.12:1-2; John 14:20; Eph.3:19)

**14.** My body is the temple of the HOLY GHOST. I make a demand on my body to release the right chemicals. My body is in perfect chemical balance. My pancreas secretes the proper amount of insulin for life and health. (1 Cor.6:19)



## I - Healing Confessions.

15. Heavenly Father, through Your Word You have imparted Your life to me. That life restores my body with every breath I breathe and every word I speak.

(John 6:63; Mark 11:23)

-----

16. That which God has not planted is dissolved and rooted out of my body in Jesus` name. First Peter 2:24 is engrafted into every fibre of my being and I am alive with the life of God.

(Mark 11:23; John 6:63)

### Growths, Tumours, and Arthritis

17. Jesus bore the curse for me; therefore, I forbid growths and tumours to live in my body. The life of God within me dissolves growths and tumours, and my health and my strength is restored.

(Matt.16:19; John 14:13; Mark 11:23)

-----

18. Growths and tumours have no right to my body. They are a thing of the past for I am delivered from the authority of darkness.

(Col.1:13-14)

-----

19. Every organ and tissue of my body functions in the perfection that God created it to function. I forbid and malfunction in my body in Jesus` name. (Gen.1:28, 31)

-----

20. Father, Your Word has become part of me. It is flowing in my blood stream. It flows to every cell of my body, restoring and transforming my body. Your Word has become flesh; for You sent Your Word and healed me.

(James 1:21; Ps. 107:20; Prov.13:3)

-----

21. Your Word is manifest in my body, causing growths to disappear. Arthritis is a thing of the past. I make a demand on my bones and joints to function properly in the name of Jesus.

(Mark 11:23, Matt.17:20)

-----

22. Heavenly Father, as I give voice to Your Word, the law of the Spirit of Life in Christ Jesus makes me free from the law of sin and death. And your life is energising every cell of my body

(Rom.8:12)

-----

23. Arthritis, you must GO! Sickness MUST flee! Tumours can not exist in me, for the Spirit of God is within me. Sickness, fear and oppression have no power over me for God`s Word is my confession

(Mark 11:23; Isa.54:14)

### Heart and Blood

24. Thank You Father that I have a strong heart. My heart beats with the rhythm of life. My blood flows to every cell of my body restoring life and health abundantly

(Prov.12:14; 14:30)

-----

25. My blood pressure is 120 over 80. The life of God flows in my blood and cleanses my arteries of all matter that does not pertain to life

(Mark 11:23)

-----

26. My heart beat is normal. My heart beats with the rhythm of life, carrying the life of God throughout my body restoring LIFE AND HEALTH ABUNDANTLY

(John 17:23, Eph.2:22)

-----

27. I have a strong heart. Every heart beat floods my body with life and cleanses me of disease and pain

(Ex.23:25; Mark 11:23; Eph.3:19-20)

-----

28. I command my blood cells to destroy every disease germ and every virus that tries to inhabit my body. I command every cell of my body to be normal In Jesus` Name

(Rom.5:17; Luke 17:6)

-----

29. Every cell that does not promote life and health in my body is cut off from its life source. My immune system will not allow tumourous growths to live in my body in Jesus` Name

(Luke 17:6; Mark 11:23)

-----

30. I am redeemed from the curse of the law and my heart beats with the rhythm of life. The spirit and life of God`s Word flows in me cleansing my blood of every disease and impurity

(Prov.4:20-22; Gal.3:13)

### Arteries and Cells

31. In Jesus` Name, my arteries, will not shrink or become clogged. Arteries, you are clean, elastic and function as God created you to function

(Luke 17:6; Mark 11:23; Isa.55:11; James 3:2-5)

-----

32. The Law of the Spirit of Life in Christ Jesus has made me free from the law of sin and death; therefore, I will not allow sin, sickness or death to lord it over me

(Rom.8:2; Rom.6:13, 14)

-----

33. The same Spirit that raised Jesus from the dead lives in me, permeating His life throughout my veins, sending healing throughout my body.

(Rom.8:11)

-----

34. In Jesus` Name I forbid my body to be deceived in any manner. Body, you will not be deceived by any virus or disease germ. Neither will you work against life or health in any way. Every cell of my body supports life and health

(Matt.12:25; 35a)

-----



## I - Healing Confessions.

### Immune System

**35.** My immune system grows stronger day by day. I speak life to my immune system. I forbid confusion in my immune system. The same Spirit that raised Christ from the dead dwells in me and quickens my immune system with life and the wisdom of God, which guards the life and health of my body. (Rom. 8:11, Prov. 4:22)

**42.** You have forgiven all my iniquities; You have healed all my diseases; You have redeemed my life from destruction; You have satisfied my mouth with good things so that my youth is renewed as the eagles (and because I wait upon You, my strength is renewed like the eagles) (Ps.103:2-5; Isa.40:31)

### Healthy Bones and Marrow

**36.** I speak to the bones and joints of my body. I call you normal in Jesus` Name. My bones and joints will not respond to any disease; for the Spirit life of (1st Peter 2:24) permeates every bone and joint of my body with LIFE and HEALTH.

**43.** Lord, You have blessed my food and water and have taken sickness away from me. Therefore I will fulfil the number of my days in health (Ex.23:25, 26)

**37.** Father, I make a demand on my bones to produce perfect marrow, I make a demand on the marrow to produce pure blood that will ward (fight) off sickness and disease. My bones refuse any offence of the curse (Prov.16:24)

## Jesus is Lord!

**38.** I make a demand on my joints to function perfectly. There will be no pain or swelling in my joints. My joints refuse to allow anything that will hurt or destroy their normal function (Prov.17:22)

### Enforcing life

Mix thoroughly with faith and authority. To be taken by word of mouth as often as needed to maintain health and life.

**39.** Body I speak the Word of Faith to you. I demand that every internal organ perform a perfect work, for you are the temple of the HOLY GHOST; therefore, I charge you in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ and by the authority of His holy Word to be healed and made whole in Jesus` Name (Prov.12:18)

**40.** Father, I resist the enemy in every form that he comes against me – I require my body to be strong and healthy, and I enforce life in this body (James 4:7)

**41.** I will not die but live and declare the works of God (Ps.118:17)



## J - God`s Creative Power Confessions.

### God`s Creative Power

#### Train Yourself to Speak God's Word

Let us train ourselves to speak God's Word. Ephesians 5:1 tells us, to be followers of God, as dear children " The word, "followers" in the Greek means to imitate. We are to imitate God as a child does his father. If a child imitates his father, he will walk like him, talk like him; and pattern his every move after him.

#### ***We should do no less after our Father, God.***

When you study the life of Jesus you find several important facts that caused Him to overcome the world, the flesh, and the devil. I will list a few.

1. He spent much time in prayer, but He never prayed the problem; He prayed the answer. **What God said is the answer.**
2. He spoke accurately, never crooked speech. His conversation always consisted of what God said.
3. He always spoke the end results, **not the problem.** Never did He confess **present** circumstances. He spoke the **desired results.**
4. He used the written Word to defeat Satan.

THE WORD OF GOD CONCEIVED IN THE HEART,  
FORMED BY THE TONGUE, AND SPOKEN OUT OF THE  
MOUTH IS CREATIVE POWER.

#### **GOD'S WORD IS MEDICINE**

**Proverbs 4:20-22,** <sup>20</sup> My son, attend to my words; incline thine ear unto my sayings. <sup>21</sup> Let them not depart from thine eyes; keep them in the midst of thine heart. <sup>22</sup> For they are life unto those that find them, and health to all their flesh. (KJV)

God's Word ministers to the total man. His Word {Jesus} is our wisdom, righteousness, sanctification and redemption.

Most people have used the words of their mouth to hold themselves in bondage. But as you begin to speak the

Word of God from the heart, it will produce liberty .It will produce the health and healing the Word said it would.

Most people have spoken contrary to the Word. They have spoken things that the devil has said. They have quoted what the enemy has said about them. Therefore, they have established on earth the words the enemy has said.

If we will begin to **establish the things God said, and establish His Word on this earth**, then thank God! we'll rise to a new *level of faith*.

We will **walk in the level of life where we release the ability of God by the words of our mouth**. We can release the ability of God within ourselves by the words of our mouth and cause **His Word and His power** to become **available to us**.

Let's learn to take God's medicine daily.

#### **To Defeat Worry and Fear Confess These Three Times a Day**

[These are not direct bible quotations from the bible, but are paraphrased confessions based on the Scriptures under them.]

1. "I am the body of Christ and Satan has no power over me. For I overcome evil with good"  
(1 Cor.12:27, Rom.12:21)  
-----
2. "I am of God and have overcome him (Satan). For greater is He that is in me than he that is in world"  
(1 John 4:4)  
-----
3. "I will fear no evil for thou art with me Lord, your Word and your Spirit they comfort me"  
(Psm.23:4)  
-----
4. "I am far from oppression, and fear does not come near me"  
(Isa.54:14)  
-----
5. "No weapon formed against me shall prosper, for my righteousness is of the Lord. But whatever I do will prosper for I am like a tree that is planted by the rivers of water"  
(Isa. 54:17, Psm.1:3)  
-----
6. "I am delivered from the evils of this present world for it is the will of God."  
(Gal.1:4)  
-----



## J - God`s Creative Power Confessions.

7. "No evil shall befall me neither shall any plague come near my dwelling. For you have given your angels charge over me and they keep me in all my ways, and in my pathway is life and there is no death"

(Psm.91:10-11, Prov.12:28)

-----

8. "I am a doer of the Word of God and am blessed in my deeds. I am happy in those things which I do because I am a doer of the Word of God"

(James 1:22)

-----

9. "I take the shield of faith and I quench every fiery dart that the wicked one brings against me"

(Eph.6:16)

-----

10. "Christ has redeemed me from the curse of the law. Therefore, I forbid any sickness or disease to come upon this body. Every disease germ and every virus that touches this body dies instantly in the name of Jesus. Every organ and every tissue of this body functions in the perfection in which God created it to function, and I forbid and malfunction in this body, in the name of Jesus"

(Gal.3:13, Rom.8:11, Gen.1:31, Mat.16:19)

-----

11. "I am an over comer and I overcome by the blood of the lamb and the word of my testimony"

(Rev.12:11)

-----

12. "I am submitted to God and the devil flees from me because I resist him in the name of Jesus"

(James 4:7)

-----

13. "The Word of God is forever settled in heaven. Therefore, I establish His Word upon this earth"

(Psm.119:89)

-----

14. "Great is the peace of my children for they are taught of the Lord"

(Isa.54:13)

### If Overweight, Confess Before Meals Three Times A Day

15. "I do not desire to eat so much I become overweight. I present my body to God, my body is the temple of the Holy Ghost, which lives in me. I am not my own, I am bought with a price therefore, in the name of Jesus I refuse to over-eat. Body settle down, in the name of Jesus and conform to the Word of God. I mortify the desires of this body and command it to come into line with the Word of God"

(Rom.12:1; 8:13; 1 Cor.6:19-20)

### For material needs

16. "Christ has redeemed me from the curse of the Law, Christ has redeemed me from poverty, Christ has redeemed me from sickness, Christ has redeemed me from spiritual death"

(Gal.3:13, Duet.28)

-----

17. "For poverty He has given me wealth, for sickness He has given me health, for death He has given me eternal life" (2 Cor.8:9, Isa.53:5-6, John 10:10, John 5:24) "It is true unto me according to the Word of God"

(Psm.119:25, 138:2)

-----

18. "I delight myself in the Lord and He gives me the desires of my heart"

(Psm.37:4)

-----

19. "I have given and it is given to me good measure, pressed down, shaken together, running over, men shall give unto my bosom"

(Luke 6:38)

-----

20. "With what measure I meet, it is measured unto me. I sow bountifully, therefore I reap bountifully. I give cheerfully, and my God has made all grace abound toward me and I having all sufficiency of all things do abound to all good works"

(Luke 6:38, 2 Cor.9:6-8)

-----

21. "There is no lack for my God supplies all of my need according to His riches in glory by Christ Jesus"

(Philip.4:19)

-----

22. "The Lord is my shepherd and I DO NOT WANT because Jesus (*who was rich in heaven*) **was made poor on earth**, that I through His poverty I might have abundance. For he came that I might have life and have it more abundantly" (Psm.23:1, **2 Cor.8:7-9**, John 10:10)

-----

23. "And I, having received the gift of righteousness do reign as a king in life by Jesus Christ"

(Rom.5:17)

-----

24. "The lord has pleasure in the prosperity of His servant, and Abraham`s blessings are mine"

(Psm.35:27, Gal.3:14, Duet.28:1-14)

### For Wisdom and Guidance

25. "The Spirit of truth lives in me and teaches me all things, and He guides me in to all truths. Therefore I confess I have perfect knowledge of every situation and every circumstance that I come up against. For I have the wisdom of God"

(John 16:13, James 1:5)

-----



## J - God`s Creative Power Confessions.

26. "I trust in the Lord with all my heart, and I lean not unto my own understanding" (Prov.3:5)  
-----

27. "In all my ways I acknowledge Him and He directs my path" (Prov.3:6)  
-----

28. "The Lord will perfect that which concerns me" (Psm.138:8)  
-----

29. "I let the Word of Christ dwell in me richly in all wisdom" (Col.3:16)  
"The Word of God is a lamp unto my feet and a light unto my path" (Psm.119:105)  
-----

30. "I do follow the good shepherd and I know His voice and the voice of a stranger I will not follow" (John 10:4, 5)  
-----

31. "Jesus is made unto me wisdom, righteousness, sanctification, and redemption. Therefore I confess I have the wisdom of God, and I am the righteousness of God in Christ Jesus" (1 Cor.1:30; 2 Cor.5:21)  
-----

32. "I am filled with the Knowledge of the Lord`s will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding" (Col.1:9)  
-----

33. "I am a new creation in Christ, I am His workmanship created in Christ Jesus. Therefore I have the mind of Christ and the wisdom of God is formed within me" (2 Cor.5:17; Eph.2:10; 1 Cor.2:16)  
-----

34. "I have put off the old man and have put on the new man, which is renewed in the knowledge after the image of Him that created me" (Col.3:9-10)  
-----

35. "I receive the Spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of Him, the eyes of my understanding being enlightened. And I am not conformed to this world but I am transformed by the renewing of my mind. My mind is renewed by the Word of God and by the washing of water by the Word" (Eph.1:17-18; Rom.12:2; Eph.6:26)

### For Comfort and Strength

36. "I am increasing in the knowledge of God. I am strengthened with all might according to His glorious power" (Col.1:10.11)  
-----

37. "I am delivered from the power of darkness and I am translated into the kingdom of His dear Son" (Col.1.13)  
-----

38. "I am born of God and I have world overcoming faith residing on the inside of me. For greater is He that is in me, than he that is in the world" (1 John 5:4-5; 1 John 4:4)  
-----

39. "I will do all things through Christ which strengthens me" (Philip.4:13)  
-----

40. "The joy of the Lord is my strength. The Lord is the strength of my life" (Neh.8:10; Psm.27:1; 1 Thess.5:16)  
-----

41. "The peace of God that goes beyond all understanding keeps my mind and my heart through Christ Jesus. *For I cast down all imaginations and every high thing that exalts itself against the knowledge of God, and bring every thought into captivity to the obedience of Christ. And all things which are true and honest, just and pure, lovely and of good report, I think on these things*" (Philip.4:7-8; 2 Cor.10:5-6)  
-----

42. "I let no corrupt (*fear and unbelief*) communication proceed out of my mouth, but that which is good to edifying, that it may minister grace to the hearer. I grieve not the Holy Spirit of God, whereby I am sealed unto the day of redemption" (Eph.4:29-30)  
-----

43. "I speak the truth of the Word of God in love and I grow up into the Lord Jesus Christ in all things" (Eph.4:15)  
-----

44. "No man shall take me out of His hands for I have eternal life" (John 10:29)  
-----

45. "I let the peace of God rule in my heart and I refuse to worry about anything" (Col.3:15)  
-----

46. "I will not let the Word of God depart from before my eyes for it is life to me for I have found it and it is health and healing to all my flesh" (Prov.4:21-22)  
-----

47. "God is on my side. God is in me now, who can be against me? He has given unto me all things that pertain to life and godliness. Therefore I am a partaker of His divine nature" (2 Cor.6:16; John 10:10; 2 Peter 1:3-4; Rom 8:31)  
-----

48. "I am a believer and these signs do follow me. In the name of Jesus I cast out demons, I speak with new tongues, I lay hands on the sick and they do recover" (Mark 16:17-18)  
-----





## J - God`s Creative Power Confessions.

49. "Jesus gave me the authority to use His name. And that which I bind on earth is bound in heaven. And that which I loose on earth is loosed in heaven. Therefore in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ I bind the principalities, the powers, the rulers of darkness of this world. I bind and cast down spiritual wickedness in high places and render them harmless and ineffective against me in the name of Jesus" (Mat.16:19; John 16:23-24; Eph.6:12)

-----

50. "I am complete in Him who is the head of all principality and power. For I am His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works which God has before ordained that I should walk therein" (Col.2:10; Eph.2:109)

-----

God created the universe by the methods which you have just put into motion, by the words of your mouth. *God released His faith in words.* Man is created in the image of God, therefore man releases his faith in words. Words are the most powerful things in the universe today.

Let me say it again, ***"The Word of God conceived in the human spirit, formed by the tongue, and spoken out of the mouth becomes creative power that will work for you."***

If the body of Christ would only grasp the truths and the principles that are taught in this book, and put them in action, they could change the world.

***Jesus said, "I HAVE TOLD MY PEOPLE THEY CAN HAVE WHAT THEY SAY," but "MY PEOPLE ARE SAYING WHAT THEY HAVE"***

**Jesus is Lord!**



## K - Prosperity Scriptures.

### Note:

1. It is important in the life of a believer that we give absolute authority to the "Word of God" and above anything else, no matter what our 5 senses (hearing, seeing, tasting, smelling and feeling) want to convey to us. This applies to every life situation we are in, including healing. Remember, we walk by faith not by sight. It is extremely important for us to learn to confess the "Word of God" about and over our natural circumstances. Even God did not say what he saw (darkness) in the creation of the world, but spoke out what he wanted (light) to create. As a born-again believer, Jesus has already healed, freed, and delivered you from every illness and affliction, with or without names.

2. Whenever you read about the ministry of Jesus in the scriptures, pay special attention to the words "all" and "every."

### Prosperity Scriptures

(Scriptures NKJV)

#### **Genesis 13:2, 5-6, 14-17**

<sup>2</sup> And Abram was very rich in cattle, in silver, and in gold. <sup>5</sup> And Lot also, which went with Abram, had flocks, and herds, and tents. <sup>6</sup> And the land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together. <sup>14</sup> And the Lord said unto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift up now your eyes, and look from the place where you art northward, and southward, and eastward, and westward: <sup>15</sup> For all the land which you see, to you will I give it, and to your seed for ever. <sup>16</sup> And I will make your seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall your seed also be numbered. <sup>17</sup> Arise, walk through the land in the length of it and in the breadth of it; for I will give it unto you. (KJV)

#### **Gen 14:22-23**

<sup>22</sup> And Abram said to the king of Sodom, I have lift up my hand unto the Lord, the most high God, the possessor of heaven and earth, <sup>23</sup> That I will not take from a thread even to a shoe latchet (sandal strap), and that I will not take anything that is yours, lest you should say, I have made Abram rich: (KJV)

#### **Genesis 17:5-7**

<sup>5</sup> Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but your name shall be Abraham; for a father of many nations have I made you. <sup>6</sup> And I will make you exceeding fruitful, and I will make nations of you, and kings shall come out of you. <sup>7</sup> And I will establish my covenant between me and you and your seed after you in their generations for an

everlasting covenant, to be a God unto you, and to your seed after you. (KJV)

#### **Genesis 26:12-14**

<sup>12</sup> Then Isaac sowed in that land, and received in the same year an hundredfold: and the Lord blessed him. <sup>13</sup> And the man waxed great, and went forward, and grew until he became very great: <sup>14</sup> For he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of servants: and the Philistines envied him. (KJV)

#### **Genesis 30:43**

<sup>43</sup> And the man increased exceedingly, and had much cattle, and maidservants, and menservants, and camels, and asses. (KJV)

#### **Genesis 39:2-3**

<sup>2</sup> And the Lord was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man; and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian. <sup>3</sup> And his master saw that the Lord was with him, and that the Lord made all that he did to prosper in his hand. (KJV)

#### **Exodus 3:7-8**

<sup>7</sup> And the Lord said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their taskmasters; for I know their sorrows; <sup>8</sup> And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites. (KJV)

#### **Deut.8:18**

<sup>18</sup> **But you shalt remember the Lord thy God: for it is he that gives you power to get wealth, that he may establish his covenant which he swore unto thy fathers, as it is this day.** (KJV)

#### **Deut. 28:1-2**

<sup>1</sup> And it shall come to pass, if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to observe and to do all his commandments which I command you this day, that the Lord thy God will set you on high above all nations of the earth: <sup>2</sup> And all these blessings shall come on you, and overtake you, if you shalt hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God. (KJV)



## K - Prosperity Scriptures.

### Deut.28:11

<sup>11</sup> And the Lord shall make you plenteous in goods, in the fruit of your body, and in the fruit of your cattle, and in the fruit of your ground, in the land which the Lord swore unto thy fathers to give you. (KJV)

-----

### Deut.29:9

Keep therefore the words of this covenant, and do them, that you may prosper in all that you do. (KJV)

-----

### Deut. 30:19-20

<sup>19</sup> I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both you and your seed may live: <sup>20</sup> That you may love the Lord thy God, and that you may obey his voice, and that you may cleave unto him: for he is your life, and the length of your days: that you may dwell in the land which the Lord swore unto your fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give them. (KJV)

-----

### Joshua 1:5

<sup>5</sup> There shall not any man be able to stand before you all the days of your life: as I was with Moses, so I will be with you: I will not fail you, nor forsake you. (KJV)

-----

### Joshua 1:8

<sup>8</sup> This book of the law shall not depart out of your mouth; but you shalt meditate therein day and night, that you may observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then you shall make your way prosperous, and then you shalt have good success. (KJV)

-----

### 2 Kings 18:7

<sup>7</sup> And the Lord was with him; and he prospered whithersoever he went forth: and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and served him not. (KJV)

-----

### 2 Chronicles 26:5

<sup>5</sup> And he sought God in the days of Zechariah, who had understanding in the visions of God: and as long as he sought the Lord, God made him to prosper. (KJV)

-----

### Psalms 1:3

<sup>3</sup> And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that brings forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he does shall prosper. (KJV)

-----

### Psalms 35:27

<sup>27</sup> Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favour my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the Lord be magnified, **which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.** (KJV)

-----

### Psalms 37:25-26

<sup>25</sup> I have been young, and now am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread. <sup>26</sup> He is ever merciful, and lends; **and his seed is blessed.** (KJV)

-----

### Proverbs 3:9-10

<sup>9</sup> **Honour the Lord with thy substance, and with the firstfruits of all thine increase:** <sup>10</sup> So shall your barns be filled with plenty, and your presses shall burst out with new wine. (KJV)

-----

### Proverbs 10:22

<sup>22</sup> The blessing of the Lord, it makes rich, and he adds no sorrow with it. (KJV)

-----

### Proverbs 13:22

<sup>22</sup> A good man leaves an inheritance to his children's children: and the wealth of the sinner is laid up for the just. (KJV)

-----

### Proverbs 19:17

<sup>17</sup> He that hath pity upon the poor lends unto the Lord; and that which he hath given will he pay him again. (KJV)

-----

### Proverbs 22:7

<sup>7</sup> The rich rules over the poor, and the borrower is servant to the lender. (KJV)

-----

### Proverbs 28:13

<sup>13</sup> He that covers his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesses and forsakes them shall have mercy. (KJV)

-----

### Ecclesiastes 11:1

<sup>1</sup> Cast thy bread upon the waters: for thou shalt find it after many days. (KJV)

-----

### Isaiah 1:19

<sup>19</sup> If you be willing and obedient, you shall eat the good of the land: (KJV)

-----

### Isaiah 48:15, 17

<sup>15</sup> I, even I, have spoken; yea, I have called him: I have brought him, **and he shall make his way prosperous.**<sup>17</sup> Thus says the Lord, thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel; **I am the Lord thy God which teaches you to profit,** which leads you by the way that you should go. (KJV)



## K - Prosperity Scriptures.

### Isaiah 55:11

<sup>11</sup> So shall my word be that goes forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it. (KJV)

-----

### Haggai 2:7-9

<sup>7</sup> And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come: and I will fill this house with glory, says the Lord of hosts. <sup>8</sup> The silver is mine, and the gold is mine, says the Lord of hosts. <sup>9</sup> The glory of this latter house shall be greater than of the former, says the Lord of hosts: and in this place will I give peace, says the Lord of hosts. (KJV)

-----

### Malachi 3:10-12

<sup>10</sup> Bring you all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, says the Lord of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it. <sup>11</sup> And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes, and he shall not destroy the fruits of your ground; neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, says the Lord of hosts. <sup>12</sup> And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightful land, says the Lord of hosts. (KJV)

-----

### Matthew 6:19-21

<sup>19</sup> Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal: <sup>20</sup> But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal: <sup>21</sup> For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also (KJV)

-----

### Matthew 6:25-26, 28, 30, 32-33

<sup>25</sup> Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what you shall eat, or what you shall drink; nor yet for your body, what you shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment? <sup>26</sup> Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feeds them. Are ye not much better than they? <sup>28</sup> And why take you thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin <sup>30</sup> Wherefore, if God so clothes the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O you of little faith? <sup>32</sup> (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knows that you have need of all these things. <sup>33</sup> But seek you first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you. (KJV)

-----

### Mark 4:19

<sup>19</sup> And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becomes unfruitful. (KJV)

-----

### Mark 4:20-25

<sup>20</sup> And these are they which are sown on good ground; such as hear the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, some thirtyfold, some sixty, and some an hundred. <sup>21</sup> And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick? <sup>22</sup> For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested; neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad. <sup>23</sup> If any man have ears to hear, let him hear. <sup>24</sup> And he said unto them, Take heed what you hear: with what measure you mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that hear shall more be given. <sup>25</sup> For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath. (KJV)

-----

### Mark 4:23-29

<sup>23</sup> If any man have ears to hear, let him hear. <sup>24</sup> And he said unto them, Take heed what you hear: with what measure you mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that hear shall more be given. <sup>25</sup> For he that has, to him shall be given: and he that has not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath. <sup>26</sup> And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground; <sup>27</sup> And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knows not how. <sup>28</sup> For the earth brings forth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear. <sup>29</sup> But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he puts in the sickle, because the harvest is come. (KJV)

-----

### Luke 6:38

<sup>38</sup> Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that you mete withal it shall be measured to you again. (KJV)

-----

### Luke 7:23

<sup>23</sup> And blessed is he, whosoever shall not be offended in me. (KJV)

-----

### Luke 12:15

<sup>15</sup> And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consists not in the abundance of the things which he possesses. (KJV)

-----



## K - Prosperity Scriptures.

### Luke 12:21

<sup>21</sup> So is he that lays up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God. (KJV)

-----

### Luke 16:10-12

<sup>10</sup> He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much. <sup>11</sup> If therefore you have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches? <sup>12</sup> And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is your own? (KJV)

-----

### Romans 13:7-8

<sup>7</sup> Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute is due; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour. <sup>8</sup> Owe no man anything, but to love one another: for he that loves another hath fulfilled the law. (KJV)

-----

### 1 Cor.13:3

<sup>3</sup> And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profits me nothing. (KJV)

-----

### 2 Cor. 8:9

<sup>9</sup> For you know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that you through his poverty might be rich. (KJV)

-----

### 2 Cor. 9:6

<sup>6</sup> But this I say, He which sows sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which sows bountifully shall reap also bountifully. (KJV)

-----

### 2 Cor. 9:8, 11

<sup>8</sup> And God is able to make all grace abound toward you; that you, always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work: <sup>11</sup> Being enriched in everything to all bountifulness, which causes through us thanksgiving to God. (KJV)

-----

### Galatians 3:13-14

<sup>13</sup> Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangs on a tree: <sup>14</sup> That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith. (KJV)

-----

### Ephesians 4:28

<sup>28</sup> Let him that stole steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needs. (KJV)

### 1 Timothy 6:17-19

<sup>17</sup> Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high-minded (haughty), nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy; <sup>18</sup> That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, willing to communicate; <sup>19</sup> Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life. (KJV)

-----

### Hebrews 7:8

<sup>8</sup> And here men that die receive tithes; but there he receiveth them, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth. (KJV)

-----

### Hebrews 11:6

<sup>6</sup> But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that comes to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him. (KJV)

-----

### 3 John 1:2

<sup>2</sup> Beloved, I wish above all things that thou may prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospers. (KJV)

## Jesus is Lord!



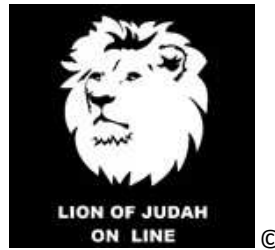
## **K - Prosperity Scriptures.**

**LION OF JUDAH MINISTRIES INTERNATIONAL**

*Raising up, Training & Equipping a New Generation of Believers*

*(Ephesians 4:11-12)*

# LION OF JUDAH ON LINE.©



LION OF JUDAH MINISTRIES INTERNATIONAL

LION OF JUDAH ON LINE - Copyright © 2018

Compiled by Rev. Gary Stevens

[www.loweonjudah.org](http://www.loweonjudah.org) | [info@loweonjudah.org](mailto:info@loweonjudah.org)

Münster | Germany